

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08235963 3



AN  
(Pepys,  
Pepys







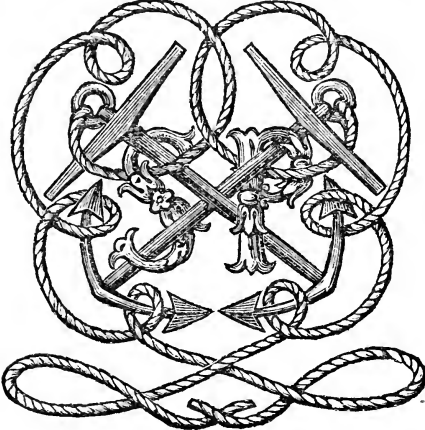
51  
Pepys, J  
Pepys  
V. 8





DIARY AND CORRESPONDENCE OF  
SAMUEL PEPYS, ESQ., F.R.S.

Mens  
cujusque is est  
quisque



DIARY  
AND  
CORRESPONDENCE  
OF  
SAMUEL PEPYS, ESQ., F.R.S.

FROM HIS MS. CYPHER IN THE PEPYSIAN LIBRARY,

WITH A LIFE AND NOTES BY  
RICHARD LORD BRAYBROOKE.

DECIPHERED, WITH ADDITIONAL NOTES, BY  
REV. MYNORS BRIGHT, M.A.,  
PRESIDENT AND SENIOR FELLOW OF MAGDALENE COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

VOL. VIII.  
OCTOBER 1, 1667—JULY 15, 1668.

NEW-YORK:  
DODD, MEAD & COMPANY.

1885.

P

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

814480 A

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R 1908 L



Dec 11. 1880

Received of Mr. Dan. C. D. of \$100 for  
his bounty three pounds one shilling  
to bring the Balance of my  
Account to this Day I say \$3.17

Witnessed

J. A. Booth

Elen

(CS)

Gwyn

her marks







## DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS.

---

OCT. 1ST, 1667. To White Hall, and there in the Boarded-gallery did hear the musick with which the King is presented this night by Monsieur Grebus,<sup>1</sup> the master of his musick; both instrumentall—I think twenty-four violins—and vocall; an English song upon Peace. But, God forgive me! I never was so little pleased with a concert of musick in my life. The manner of setting of words and repeating them out of order, and that with a number of voices, makes me sick, the whole design of vocall musick being lost by it. Here was a great press of people; but I did not see many pleased with it, only the instrumental musick he had brought by practice to play very just.

2nd. This morning came to me Mr. Gauden about business, with his gold chain about his neck, as being Sheriff of the City this year. To the New Exchange, and there met my wife and girl, and took them to the

---

<sup>1</sup> Lord Grabut, or Grabu, a French composer, and Master of the King's band, whom Charles had the bad taste to prefer to Purcell. In 1685, Dryden's opera of *Albion and Albanus* was set to music by Grabut; but the piece did not succeed, and the favourers of the English school triumphed in its downfall. — DRYDEN'S *Works*, vol. vii. p. 212.

King's house to see "The Traytour," which still I like as a very good play; and thence, round by the wall, home, having drunk at the Cock ale-house, as I of late have used to do.

3rd. I understand that Sir W. Batten is gone to bed on a sudden again this morning, being struck very ill. To St. James's, to the Duke of York, about the Tangier Committee, which met this morning, and he came to us, and the Charter for the City of Tangier was read and the form of the Court Merchant. That being done Sir W. Coventry took me into the gallery, and walked with me an hour, discoursing of Navy business, and with much kindness to, and confidence in, me still; which I must endeavour to preserve, and will do; and, good man! all his care how to get the Navy paid off, and that all other things therein may go well. He gone, I thence to my Lady Peterborough who sent for me; and with her an hour talking about her husband's pension, and how she hath got an order for its being paid again; though, I believe, for all that order, it will hardly be; but of that I said nothing; but her design is to get it paid again: and how to raise money upon it, to clear it from the engagement which lies upon it to some citizens, who lent her husband money, without her knowledge, upon it, to vast loss. She intends to force them to take their money again, and release her husband of those hard terms. The woman is a very wise woman, and is very plain in telling me how her plate and jewels are at pawne for money, and how they are forced to live

beyond their estate, and do get nothing by his being a courtier. The lady I pity, and her family. Took out my wife and Willet, thinking to have gone to a play, but both houses were begun, and so we to the 'Change, and thence to my tailor's, and there, the coachman desiring to go home to change his horses, we went with him to a nasty end of all St. Giles's, and there went into a nasty room, a chamber of his, where he hath a wife and child, and there staid, it growing dark too, and I angry thereat, till he shifted his horses, and then home apace.

4th. To White Hall; and in the Robe-chamber the Duke of York came to us, the officers of the Navy, and there did meet together about business, where Sir W. Coventry did recommend his Royal Highness, now the prizes were disposing, to remember Sir John Harman to the King, for some bounty, and also for my Lady Minnes, which was very nobly done of him. Thence all of us to attend the Council, where we were anon called on, and there was a long hearing of Commissioner Pett, who was there, and there were the two Masters Attendant of Chatham called in, who did deny their having any order from Commissioner Pett about bringing up the great ships, which gives the lie to what he says; but, in general, I find him to be but a weak, silly man, and that is guilty of horrid neglect in this business all along. Here broke off without coming to any issue, but that there should be another hearing on Monday next. I to my Lord Crew's to dinner; but he having dined, I took a very short

leave, confessing I had not dined ; and so to an ordinary hard by the Temple-gate, where I have heretofore been, and there dined — cost me 10*l*. And so to my Lord Ashly's, where Sir H. Cholmly, Creed and I, with his Lordship, about Mr. Yeabsly's business, where having come to agreement with him abating him 1,000*l*. of what he demands for ships lost, I to Westminster, to Mrs. Martin's ; and here I staid and drank, and thence to my Lord Crew's, and there did stay with him an hour till almost night, discoursing about the ill state of my Lord Sandwich, that he can neither be got to be called home, nor money got to maintain him there ;<sup>†</sup> which will ruin his family. And the truth is, he do almost deserve it, for by all relation he hath, in a little more than a year and a half, spent 20,000*l*. of the King's money, and the best part of 10,000*l*. of his own ; which is a most prodigious expence, more than ever Embassador spent there, and more than these Commissioners of the Treasury will or do allow. And they demand an account before they will give him any more money ; which puts all his friends to a loss what to answer. But more money we must get him, or be called home. I offer to speak to Sir W. Coventry about it ; but my Lord will not advise to it, without consent of Sir G. Carteret. To see Sir W. Batten. He is asleep : and so I could not see him ; but in an hour after, word is brought me that he is so ill, that it is believed he cannot live till to-morrow,

---

<sup>†</sup> In Spain.

which troubles me and my wife mightily, partly out of kindness, he being a good neighbour — and partly because of the money he owes me, upon our bargain of the late prize.<sup>1</sup>

5th. Up, and to the Office ; and there all the morning ; none but my Lord Anglesey and myself ; but much surprized with the news of the death of Sir W. Batten, who died this morning, having been but two days sick. Sir W. Pen and I did dispatch a letter this morning to Sir W. Coventry, to recommend Colonel Middleton, who we think a most honest and understanding man, and fit for that place. Sir G. Carteret did also come this morning, and walked with me in the garden ; and concluded not to concern himself or have any advice made to Sir W. Coventry, in behalf of my Lord Sandwich's business ; so I do rest satisfied, though I do think they are all mad, that they will judge Sir W. Coventry an enemy, when he is indeed no such man to any body, but is severe and just, as he ought to be, where he sees things ill done. To my Lord Crew, and there met my Lord Hinchingbroke and Lady Jemimah, and there dined with them and my Lord, where pretty merry. To my tailor's, and there took up my wife and Willet and to the Duke of York's, the play-house, but the house so full, it being a new play, "The Coffee House," that we could not get in, and so to the King's house : and there, going in, met with Knipp, and she took us up into the tireing-rooms :

---

<sup>1</sup> See 14th August, *ante*.

and to the women's shift, where Nell was dressing herself, and was all unready, and is very pretty, prettier than I thought. And so walked all up and down the house above, and then below into the scene-room, and there sat down, and she gave us fruit: and here I read the questions to Knipp, while she answered me, through all her part of "Flora's Figary's," which was acted to-day. But, Lord! to see how they were both painted would make a man mad, and did make me loath them; and what base company of men comes among them, and how lewdly they talk! and how poor the men are in clothes, and yet what a show they make on the stage by candle-light, is very observable. But to see how Nell cursed, for having so few people in the pit, was pretty; the other house carrying away all the people at the new play, and is said, now-a-days, to have generally most company, as being better players. By and by into the pit, and there saw the play, which is pretty good.

6th (Lord's day). Up, and walked out with the boy to Smithfield to Cow Lane, to Lincolne's, and there spoke with him, and agreed upon the hour to-morrow, to set out towards Brampton; but vexed that he is not likely to go himself, but sends another for him. Here I took a hackney coach, and to White Hall, and there met Sir W. Coventry, and discoursed with him, and then with my Lord Brouncker, and many others, to end my matters in order to my going into the country to-morrow for five or six days, which I have not done for above three years. Walked with Creed

into the Park a little, and at last went into the Queen's side, and there saw the King and Queen, and saw the ladies, in order to my hearing any news stirring to carry into the country, but met with none. In the evening Sir W. Pen did come to me, and fell to discourse about the business of "The Flying Greyhound," wherein I was plain to him and he to me, and at last concluded upon my writing a petition to the Duke of York for a certain ship, "The Maybolt Gallyott," and he offers to give me 300*l.* for my success, which, however, I would not oblige him to, but will see the issue of it by fair play, and so I did presently draw a petition, which he undertakes to proffer to the Duke of York. So to supper, where Pelling tells us how old Mr. Batelier is dead last night, going to bed well, which I am mightily troubled for, he being a good man.

7th. Up betimes, in order to my journey this day, and did leave my chief care, and the key of my closet, with Mr. Hater, with directions what papers to secure, in case of fire or other accident; and so, about nine o'clock, I, and my wife, and Willet, set out in a coach I have hired, with four horses; and W. Hewer and Murford rode by us on horseback; and so my wife and she in their morning gowns, very handsome and pretty, and to my great liking. We set out, and so out at Allgate, and so to the Green Man, and so on to Enfield, in our way seeing Mr. Lowther and his lady in a coach, going to Walthamstow; and he told us that he would overtake us at night, he being to go that

way. So we to Enfield, and there bayted, it being but a foul, bad day, and there Lowther and Mr. Burford, an acquaintance of his, did overtake us, and there drank and eat together; and, by and by, we parted, we going before them, and very merry, my wife and girle and I talking, and telling tales, and singing, and before night come to Bishop Stafford,<sup>1</sup> where Lowther and his friend did meet us again, and carried us to the Rayne-deere, where Mrs. Aynsworth,<sup>2</sup> who lived heretofore at Cambridge, and whom I knew better than they think for, do live. It was the woman that, among other things, was great with my cozen Barnston, of Cottenham, and did use to sing to him, and did teach me "Full forty times over," a very lewd song: a woman they are very well acquainted with, and is here what she was at Cambridge, and all the

---

<sup>1</sup> Stortford.

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth Aynsworth, here mentioned, was a noted Procuress at Cambridge, banished from that town by the University authorities for her evil courses. She subsequently kept the Rein Deer Inn at Bishops Stortford, at which the Vice-Chancellor, and some of the Heads of Colleges, had occasion to sleep, in their way to London, and were nobly entertained, their supper being served off plate. The next morning their hostess refused to make any charge, saying, that she was still indebted to the Vice-Chancellor, who, by driving her out of Cambridge, had made her fortune. No tradition of this woman has been preserved at Bishops Stortford; but it appears, from the register of that parish, that she was buried there 26th of March, 1686. It is recorded in the "History of Essex," vol. iii. p. 130, 8vo, 1770, and in a pamphlet in the British Museum, entitled "Boteler's Case," that she was implicated in the murder of Captain Wood, a Hertfordshire gentleman, at Manuden, in Essex, and for which offence a person named Boteler was executed at Chelmsford, 10th Sept., 1667, and that Mrs. Aynsworth, tried at the same time as an accessory before the fact, was acquitted for want of evidence; though in her way to the jail she endeavoured to throw herself into the river, but was prevented. See *postea*, May 25, 1668.



good fellows of the country come hither. Lowther and his friend staid and drank, and then went further this night ; but here we stayed, and supped, and lodged. But, as soon as they were gone, and my supper getting ready, I fell to write my letter to my Lord Sandwich, which I could not finish before my coming from London, and a good letter, telling him the present state of all matters, and did get a man to promise to carry it to-morrow morning, to be there, at my house, by noon, and I paid him well for it ; so, that being done, and my mind at ease, we to supper, and so to bed, my wife and I in one bed, and the girl in another, in the same room, and lay very well, but there was so much tearing company in the house, that we could not see the landlady ; so I had no opportunity of renewing my old acquaintance with her.

8th. Up pretty betimes, though not so soon as we intended, by reason of Murford's not rising, and then not knowing how to open our door, which, and some other pleasant simplicities of the fellow, did give occasion to us to call him Sir Martin Marrall,<sup>1</sup> and W. Hewer being his helper and counsellor, we did call him, all this journey, Mr. Warner, which did give us good occasion of mirth now and then. At last, rose, and up, and broke our fast, and then took coach, and away, and at Newport did call on Mr. Lowther, and he and his friend, and the master of the house, their friend, where they were, a gentleman, did presently

---

<sup>1</sup> From the Duke of Newcastle's play.

get a-horseback, and went with us to Audley-End, and did go along with us all over the house and garden : and mighty merry we were. The house indeed do appear very fine, but not so fine as it hath heretofore to me ; particularly the ceilings are not so good as I always took them to be, being nothing so well wrought as my Lord Chancellor's are ; and though the figure of the house without be very extraordinary good, yet the stayre-case is exceeding poor ; and a great many pictures, and not one good one in the house but one of Harry the Eighth, done by Holben ;<sup>1</sup> and not one good suit of hangings in all the house, but all most ancient things, such as I would not give the hanging-up of in my house ; and the other furniture, beds and other things, accordingly. Only the gallery is good, and, above all things, the cellars, where we went down and drank of much good liquor ; and indeed the cellars are fine : and here my wife and I did sing to my great content. And then to the garden, and there eat many grapes, and took some with us : and so away thence, exceeding well satisfied, though not to that degree that, by my old esteem of the house, I ought and did expect to have done, the situation of it not pleasing me. Here we parted with Lowther and his friends, and away to Cambridge, it being foul, rainy weather, and there did take up at

---

<sup>1</sup> This portrait of Henry VIII., and many other pictures formerly at Audley-End, passed into the hands of the Skeffington family ; they were dispersed at the auction at Skeffington Hall, many years ago. — See NICHOLS'S *Leicestershire*.

the Rose, for the sake of Mrs. Dorothy Drawwater, the vintner's daughter, which is mentioned in the play of Sir Martin Marrall. Here we had a good chamber, and bespoke a good supper; and then I took my wife, and W. Hewer, and Willet, it holding up a little, and shewed them Trinity College and St. John's Library, and went to King's College Chapel, to see the outside of it only; and so to our inne, and with much pleasure did this, they walking in their pretty morning gowns, very handsome, and I proud to find myself in condition to do this; and so home to our lodging, and there, by and by, to supper, with much good sport, talking with the Drawers concerning matters of the town, and persons whom I remember, and so, after supper, to cards; and then to bed, lying, I in one bed, and my wife and girl in another, in the same room, and very merry talking together, and mightily pleased both of us with the girl. Saunders, the only violin in my time, is, I hear, dead of the plague in the late plague there.

9th. Up, and got ready, and eat our breakfast; and then took coach: and the poor, as they did yesterday, did stand at the coach to have something given them, as they do to all great persons; and I did give them something: and the town musick did also come and play: but, Lord! what sad music they made! So through the town, and observed at our College of Magdalene the posts new painted, and understand that the Vice-Chancellor<sup>1</sup> is there this year. And so

---

<sup>1</sup> John Howarth, D.D., Prebendary of Peterborough.

away for Huntingdon mightily pleased all along the road to remember old stories ; and came to Brampton at about noon, and there find my father and sister and brother all well : and up and down to see the garden with my father, and the house, and do altogether find it very pretty ; especially the little parlour and the summer-houses in the garden, only the wall do want greens upon it, and the house is too low-roofed ; but that is only because of my coming from a house with higher ceilings. But altogether is very pretty ; and I bless God that I am like to have such a pretty place to retire to. After dinner, I walked up to Hinchingbroke, where my Lady expected me ; and there spent all the afternoon with her : the same most excellent, good, discreet lady that ever she was ; and, among other things, is mightily pleased with the lady that is like to be her son Hinchingbroke's wife. By and by my wife comes with Willet, my wife in her velvett vest, which is mighty fine, and becomes her exceedingly. I am pleased with my Lady Paulina and Anne,<sup>1</sup> who both are grown very proper ladies, and handsome enough. But a thousand questions my Lady asked me, till she could think of no more almost, but walked up and down the house with me. But I do find, by her, that they are reduced to great straits for money, having been forced to sell her plate, 8 or 900*l.* worth ; and

---

<sup>1</sup> She became the wife of Sir Richard Edgcombe, and by him had a son Richard, created an English baron in 1742. She married, secondly, the Hon. Christopher Montagu, elder brother of Charles Lord Halifax.

she is now going to sell a suit of her best hangings, of which I could almost wish to buy a piece or two, if the pieces will be broke. But the house is most excellently furnished, and brave rooms and good pictures, so that it do please me infinitely beyond Audley End. Here we staid till night walking and talking and drinking, and with mighty satisfaction my Lady with me alone most of the day talking of my Lord's bad condition to be kept in Spayne without money and at a great expense, which, as we will save the family, we must labour to remove. Night being come we took leave with all possible kindness and so home, and there Mr. Shepley staid with us and supped. Supper done, we all to bed, only I a little troubled that my father tells me that he is troubled that my wife shows my sister no countenance, and him but very little, but is as a stranger in the house; and I do observe she do carry herself very high; but I perceive there was some great falling out when she was here last, but the reason I have no mind to enquire after, for vexing myself, being desirous to pass my time with as much mirth as I can while I am abroad. My wife and I in the high bed in our chamber, and Willet in the trundle bed,<sup>1</sup> which she desired to lie in, by us.

10th. Up, to walk up and down the garden with my father, to talk of all our concernments: about a husband for my sister, whereof there is at present no

---

<sup>1</sup> A low bed, on small wheels, *trundled* under another in the daytime, and drawn out at night for a servant to sleep on. — FORBY'S *Vocabulary*.

appearance ; but we must endeavour to find her one now, for she grows old and ugly : then for my brother ; and resolve he shall stay here this winter, and then I will either send him to Cambridge for a year, till I get him some church promotion, or send him to sea as a chaplain, where he may study, and earn his living. Then walked round about our Greene, to see whether, in case I cannot buy out my uncle Thomas and his son's right in this house, that I can buy another place as good thereabouts to build on, and I do not see that I can. But this, with new building, may be made an excellent pretty thing, and I resolve to look after it as soon as I can, and Goody Gorum dies. By coach round the towne of Brampton, to observe any other place as good as ours, and find none ; and so back with great pleasure ; and thence went all of us, my sister and brother, and W. Hewer, to dinner to Hinchingbroke, where we had a good plain country dinner, but most kindly used ; and here dined the Minister of Brampton and his wife, who is reported a very good, but poor man. Here I spent alone with my Lady, after dinner, the most of the afternoon, and anon the two twins<sup>1</sup> were sent for from school, at Mr. Taylor's, to come to see me, and I took them into the garden, and there, in one of the summer-houses, did examine them, and do find them so well advanced in

---

<sup>1</sup> The twins were the third and fourth sons of Lord Sandwich: Oliver Montagu, afterwards M. P. for Huntingdon, and in 1685 Solicitor-General to the Queen; he died unmarried in 1693: and John Montagu, made Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1683, and Dean of Durham, 1699, who also died a bachelor, in 1728-9.

their learning, that I was amazed at it : they repeating a whole ode without book out of Horace, and did give me a very good account of any thing almost, and did make me very readily very good Latin, and did give me good account of their Greek grammar, beyond all possible expectation ; and so grave and manly as I never saw, I confess, nor could have believed ; so that they will be fit to go to Cambridge in two years at most. They are both little, but very like one another, and well-looking children. Took leave for a great while again, but with extraordinary kindness from my Lady, who looks upon me like one of her own family and interest. Thence I walked over the park with Mr. Shepley, and through the grove, which is mighty pretty, as is imaginable, and so over their drawbridge to Nun's Bridge,<sup>1</sup> and so to my father's, and there sat and drank, and talked a little, and then parted. And he being gone, and what company there was, my father and I, with a dark lantern, it being now night, into the garden with my wife, and there went about our great work to dig up my gold. But, Lord ! what a tosse I was for some time in, that they could not justly tell where it was ; that I begun heartily to sweat, and be angry, that they should not agree better upon the place, and at last to fear that it was gone : but by and by poking with a spit, we found it, and then begun with a spudd to lift up the ground. But,

---

<sup>1</sup> Nun's Bridge is still in existence, and known by that name. It is at the foot of Hinchinbrooke Hill, and adjoining to some old ponds, which belonged to the house when a nunnery.

good God ! to see how sillily they did it, not half a foot under ground, and in the sight of the world from a hundred places, if any body by accident were near hand, and within sight of a neighbour's window, and their hearing also, being close by : only my father says that he saw them all gone to church before he began the work, when he laid the money. But I was out of my wits almost, and the more from that, upon my lifting up the earth with the spudd, I did discern that I scattered the pieces of gold round about the ground among the grass and loose earth ; and taking up the iron head-pieces wherein they were put, I perceived the earth was got among the gold, and wet, so that the bags were all rotten, and the notes, that I could not tell what in the world to say to it, not knowing how to judge what was wanting, or what had been lost by Gibson in his coming down : which, all put together, did make me mad ; and at last I was forced to take up the head-pieces, dirt and all, and as many of the scattered pieces as I could with the dirt discern by candle-light, and carry them up into my brother's chamber, and there locke them up till I had eat a little supper : and then, all people going to bed, W. Hewer and I did all alone, with several pails of water and basins, at last wash the dirt off the pieces, and parted the pieces and the dirt, and then began to tell them by a note which I had of the value of the whole in my pocket ; and do find that there was short above a hundred pieces, which did make me mad ; and considering that the neighbour's house was so near



that we could not suppose we could speak one to another in the garden at that place where the gold lay — especially my father being deaf — but they must know what we had been doing, I feared that they might in the night come and gather some pieces and prevent us the next morning; so W. Hewer and I out again about midnight, for it was now grown so late, and there by candle-light did make shift to gather forty-five pieces more. And so in, and to cleanse them: and by this time it was past two in the morning; and so to bed, with my mind pretty quiet to think that I have recovered so many. I lay in the trundle-bed, the girl being gone to bed to my wife, and there lay in some disquiet all night, telling of the clock till it was daylight.

11th. And then W. Hewer and I, with pails and a sieve, did lock ourselves into the garden, and there gather all the earth about the place into pails, and then sift those pails in one of the summer-houses, just as they do for diamonds in other parts of the world; and there, to our great content, did by nine o'clock make the last night's forty-five up seventy-nine: so that we are come to about twenty or thirty of what I think the true number should be; and perhaps within less; and of them I may reasonably think that Mr. Gibson might lose some: so that I am pretty well satisfied that my loss is not great, and do bless God that it is so well.<sup>1</sup> So do leave my father to make a

---

<sup>1</sup> About the year 1842, in removing the foundation of an old wall, adjoining a mansion at Brampton, always considered the quandom residence of the

second examination of the dirt ; and my mind at rest in it, being but an accident ; and so gives me some kind of content to remember how painful it is sometimes to keep money, as well as to get it, and how doubtful I was how to keep it all night, and how to secure it to London : so got all my gold put up in bags. And so having the last night wrote to my Lady Sandwich to lend me John Bowles to go along with me my journey, not telling her the reason, that it was only to secure my gold, we to breakfast, and about ten o'clock took coach, my wife and I, and Willett, and W. Hewer, and Murford and Bowles, and my brother John on horseback ; and with these four I thought myself pretty safe. But, before we went out, the Huntingdon musick came to me and played, and it was better than that of Cambridge. Here I took leave of my father, and did give my sister 20s. She cried at my going ; but whether it was at her unwillingness for my going, or any unkindness of my wife's, or no, I know not ; but, God forgive me ! I take her to be so cunning and ill-natured that I have no great love for her ; but only [she] is my sister, and must be provided for. My gold I put into a basket, and set under one of the seats ;

---

Pepys family, an iron pot, full of silver coins, was discovered, and taken to the Earl of Sandwich, the owner of the house, in whose possession they still remain. The pot was so much corroded, that a small piece of it only could be preserved. The coins were chiefly half-crowns of Elizabeth and the two elder Stuarts, and all of a date anterior to the Restoration. Although Pepys states that the treasure which he caused to be buried was gold exclusively, it is very probable that, in the confusion, a pot full of silver money was packed up with the rest ; but, at all events, the coincidence appeared too singular to pass over without notice.

and so my work every quarter of an hour was to look to see whether all was well ; and I did ride in great fear all the day. Mr. Shepley saw me beyond St. Neots, and there parted, and we straight to Stevenage, through Bald Lanes, which are already very bad ; and at Stevenage we come well before night, and all sat, and there with great care I got the gold up to the chamber, my wife carrying one bag, and the girl another, and W. Hewer the rest in the basket, and set it all under a bed in our chamber, and then sat down to talk, and were very pleasant, satisfying myself, among other things, from John Bowles, in some terms of hunting, and about deere, bucks, and does. Brecocke alive still, and the best host I know almost.

12th. Up, and eat our breakfast, and set out about nine o'clock, and so to Barnett, where we baited. By five o'clock got home, where I find all well ; and did bring my gold, to my heart's content, very safe, having not this day carried it in a basket, but in our hands ; the girl took care of one, and my wife another bag, and I the rest, I being afraid of the bottom of the coach, lest it should break. At home we find that Sir W. Batten's body was to-day carried from hence, with a hundred or two of coaches, to Walthamstow, and there buried. The Parliament met on Thursday last, and adjourned to Monday next. The King did make them a very kind speech, promising them to leave all to them to do, and call to account what and whom they pleased ; and declared by my Lord Keeper how many, thirty-six, actes he had done since he saw them ;

among others, disbanding the army, and putting all Papists out of employment, and displacing persons that had managed their business ill. The Parliament is mightily pleased with the King's speech, and voted giving him thanks for what he said and hath done; and, among things, would by name thank him for displacing my Lord Chancellor, for which a great many did speak in the House, but it was opposed by some, and particularly Harry Coventry, who got that it should be put to a Committee to consider what particulars to mention in their thanks to the King, saying that it was too soon to give thanks for the displacing of a man, before they knew or had examined what was the cause of his displacing. And so it rested; but this do show that they are and will be very high; and Mr. Pierce do tell me that he fears, and do hear, that it hath been said among them, that they will move for the calling my Lord Sandwich home, to bring him to account; which do trouble me mightily; but I trust it will not be so. Anon comes home Sir W. Pen from the burial; and he says that Lady Batten and her children-in-law are all broke in pieces, and that there is but 800*l.* found in the world, of money; and it is in great doubt what we shall do towards doing ourselves right with them, about the prize-money. Then he tells me he did deliver my petition into the hands of Sir W. Coventry, who did take it with great kindness and promised to present it to the Duke of York. This do please me mightily. With Sir W. Pen to my Lady Batten, whom I had not seen since she was a widow,

which she took unkindly, but I did excuse it ; and the house being full of company, and of several factions, she against the children, and they against one another and her, I away.

13th (Lord's-day). To St. James's ; and there to the Duke of York's chamber : and there he was dressing ; and many Lords and Parliament-men came to kiss his hands, they being newly come to town. And there the Duke of York did of himself call me to him, and tell me that he had spoke to the King, and that the King had granted me the ship I asked for ; and did, moreover, say that he was mightily satisfied with my service, and that he would be willing to do anything that was in his power for me : which he said with mighty kindness ; which I did return him thanks for, and departed with mighty joy, more than I did expect. And so walked over the Park to White Hall, and there met Sir H. Cholmly, who walked with me, and told me most of the news I heard last night of the Parliament ; and thinks they will do all things very well, only they will be revenged of my Lord Chancellor ; and says, however, that he thinks there will be but two things proved on him ; and that one is, that he may have said to the King, and to others, words to breed in the King an ill opinion of the Parliament — that they were factious, and that it was better to dissolve them : and this, he thinks, they will be able to prove ; but what this will amount to, he knows not. And next, that he hath taken money for several bargains that have been made with the Crown ; and did

instance one that is already complained of: but there are so many more involved in it, that, should they unravel things of this sort, every body almost will be more or less concerned. But these are the two great points which he thinks they will insist on, and prove against him. Walked with Sir W. Pen, and told him what the Duke of York told me to-day about the ship I begged; and he was knave enough, of his own accord, but, to be sure, in order to his own advantage, to offer me to send for the master of the vessel, "The Maybolt Galliot," and bid him to get her furnished as for a long voyage, and I to take no notice of it, that she might be the more worth to me: so that here he is a very knave to the King, and I doubt not his being the same to me on occasion. Evened with W. Hewer for my expenses upon the road this last journey, and do think that the whole journey will cost me little less than 18*l.* or 20*l.*, one way or other; but I am well pleased with it.

14th. To Mr. Wren's; and he told me that my business was done about my warrant on the Maybolt Galliot; which I did see, and though it was not so full in the reciting of my services as the other was in that of Sir W. Pen's, yet I was well pleased with it, and do intend to fetch it away anon. With Sir Thomas Allen, in a little sorry coach that he hath set up of late, and Sir Jeremy Smith, to White Hall, and there hear that the House is this day again upon the business of giving the King the thanks of the House for his speech, and, among other things, for laying aside

of my Lord Chancellor. To visit Sir G. Carteret ; and from him do understand that the King himself, but this he told me as a great secret, is satisfied that these thanks which he expects from the House, for the laying aside of my Lord Chancellor, are a thing irregular ; but, since it is come into the House, he do think it necessary to carry it on, and will have it, and hath made his mind known to be so, to some of the House. But Sir G. Carteret do say he knows nothing of what my Lord Brouncker told us to-day, that the King was angry with the Duke of York yesterday, and advised him not to hinder what he had a mind to have done, touching this business ; which is news very bad, if true. Thence to my Lord Crew, and he seems satisfied with some steps they have made in my absence towards my Lord Sandwich's relief for money : and so I have no more to do, nor will trouble myself more about it till they send for me. He tells me also that the King will have the thanks of the House go on : and commends my Lord Keeper's speech for all but what he was forced to say, about the reason of the King's sending away the House so soon the last time, when they were met. Walked with Mr. Scowen, who tells me that it is at last carried in the House that the thanks shall be given to the King — among other things, particularly for the removal of my Lord Chancellor ; but he tells me that it is a strange act, and that which he thinks would never have been, but that the King did insist upon it, that, since it come into the House, it might not be let fall. To the Duke of York's House,

and there went in for nothing into the pit, at the last act, to see Sir Martin Marr-all, and met my wife, who was there, and my brother, and W. Hewer and Willett, and carried them home, and there do find that John Bowles is not yet come thither. I suppose he is playing the good fellow in the town.

15th. My wife and I, and Willett to the Duke of York's house, where, after long stay, the King and Duke of York came, and there saw "The Coffee-house,"<sup>1</sup> the most ridiculous, insipid play that ever I saw in my life, and glad we were that Betterton had no part in it. But here, before the play begun, my wife begun to complain to me of Willett's confidence in sitting cheek by jowl by us, which was a poor thing; but I perceive she is already jealous of my kindness to her, so that I begin to fear this girle is not likely to stay long with us.

16th. At home most of the morning with Sir H. Cholmly, about some accounts of his; and for news he tells me that the Commons and Lords have concurred, and delivered the King their thanks, among other things, for his removal of the Chancellor; who took their thanks very well, and, among other things, promised them, in these words, never, in any degree, to give the Chancellor any employment again. And he tells me that it is very true, he hath it from one that was by, that the King did give the Duke of York a

---

<sup>1</sup> "Tarugo's Wiles, or The Coffee House." By Thomas St. Serfe: printed in 1668. See the Earl of Dorset's lines on this play, printed in his "Works."



sound reprimand ; told him that he had lived with him with more kindness than ever any other King lived with a brother, and that he lived as much like a monarch as himself, but advised him not to cross him in his designs about the Chancellor ; in which the Duke of York do very wisely acquiesce, and will be quiet as the King bade him, but presently commands all his friends to be silent in the business of the Chancellor, and they were so : but that the Chancellor hath done all that is possible to provoke the King, and to bring himself to lose his head by enraging of people. To White Hall, where the Duke of York is now newly come for this winter, and there did our usual business with him. To the Duke of York's house, thinking as we appointed to meet my wife there, but she was not ; and more, I was vexed to see Young, who is but a bad actor at best, act Macbeth in the room of Betterton, who, poor man ! is sick : but, Lord ! what a prejudice it wrought in me against the whole play, and everybody else agreed in disliking this fellow. Thence home, and there find my wife gone home ; because of this fellow's acting of the part, she went out of the house again.

17th. Sent for, by my Lady Batten. I to her, and there she found fault with my not seeing her since her being a widow,<sup>1</sup> which I excuse as well as I could, though it is a fault, but it is my nature not to be forward in visits. But here she told me her condition,

---

<sup>1</sup> He seems to have forgotten his visit on the 12th.

which is good enough, being sole executrix, to the disappointment of all her husband's children, and prayed my friendship about the accounts of the prizes, which I promised her. And here do see what creatures widows are in weeping for their husbands, and then presently leaving off; but I cannot wonder at it, the cares of the world taking place of all other passions. Mr. John Andrews and his wife came and dined with me, and pretty merry we were, only I out of humour the greatest part of the dinner, by reason that my people had forgot to get wine ready, I having none in the house, which I cannot say now these almost three years, I think, without having two or three sorts, by which we were fain to stay a great while, while some could be fetched. When it came I begun to be merry, and merry we were, but it was an odd, strange thing to observe of Mr. Andrews what a fancy he hath to raw meat, that he eats it with no pleasure unless the blood run about his chops, which it did now by a leg of mutton that was not above half boiled; but, it seems, at home all his meat is dressed so, and beef and all, and [he] eats it so at nights also. The Parliament run on mighty furiously, having yesterday been almost all the morning complaining against some high proceedings of my Lord Chief Justice Keeling, that the gentlemen of the country did complain against him in the House, and run very high. It is the man that did fall out with my cozen Roger Pepys,<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> At the Cambridge Assizes, held before Justice Kelynge, March 9, 1664, Roger Pepys, the Recorder, was bound over to his good behaviour for speak-

once, at the Assizes there, and would have laid him by the heels; but, it seems, a very able lawyer.<sup>1</sup> After dinner I to the office where we all met with intent to proceed to the publique sale of several prize ships, but upon discourse my Lord Anglesey did discover (which troubled me that he that is a stranger almost should do more than we ourselves could) that the appraisements made by our officers were not above half of what he had been offered for one of them, which made us all startle and stop the sale, and I did propose to acquaint the Duke of York with it, and accordingly we did agree on it and I wrote a severe letter about it. This afternoon my Lord Anglesey tells us that the House of Commons have this morning run into the inquiry in many things; as, the sale of Dunkirke, the dividing of the fleete the last year, the business of the prizes with my Lord Sandwich, and many other things; so that now they begin to fall close upon it, and God knows what will be the end of it, but a Committee they have chosen to inquire into the miscarriages of the war.

18th. To White Hall, and there attended the Duke of York; but first we find him to spend above an hour in private in his closet with Sir W. Coventry; which I was glad to see, that there is so much confi-

---

ing slightly of Lord Chief Justice Hyde at the Town Sessions, on an appeal by Dr. Eade against a poor-rate. — COOPER'S *Cambridge Annals*, vol. iii. p. 516. See *postea*, 13th December, 1667.

<sup>1</sup> To Keeling was intrusted the drawing up of the Act of Uniformity. — BURNET, *Own Time*, vol. i. p. 316. No record of the "high proceedings" referred to by Pepys is to be found in the Parliamentary History.

dence between them. By and by we were called in and did our usual business and complained of the business yesterday discovered of our officers abusing the King in the appraisement of the prizes. Here it was worth observing that the Duke of York, considering what third rate ship to keep abroad, the *Rupert* was thought on, but then it was said that Captain Hubbert was Commander of her and that the King had a mind for Spragg to command the *Rupert*, which would not be well, by turning out Hubbert, who is a good man, but one the Duke of York said he did not know whether he did so well conforme, as at this time to please the people and Parliament. Sir W. Coventry answered, and the Duke of York merrily agreed to it, that it was very hard to know what it was that the Parliament would call conformity at this time. To several places to buy a hat, and books, and neck-cloths, and several errands I did before I got home, and, among others, bought me two new pair of spectacles of Turlington, who, it seems, is famous for them; and his daughter, he being out of the way, do advise me two very young sights, as that that will help me most, and promises me great ease from them, and I will try them. I met Creed, and he tells me that Sir Robert Brookes is the man that did mention the business in Parliament yesterday about my Lord Sandwich, but that it was seconded by nobody, but that the matter will come before the Committee for miscarriages. To the King's house, and saw "*Brenoralt*," which is a good tragedy.

19th. Full of my desire of seeing my Lord Orrery's new play this afternoon at the King's house, "The Black Prince," the first time it is acted; where, though we came by two o'clock, yet there was no room in the pit, but we were forced to go into one of the upper boxes, at 4s. a piece, which is the first time I ever sat in a box in my life. And in the same box came, by and by, behind me, my Lord Barkeley [of Stratton] and his lady;<sup>1</sup> but I did not turn my face to them to be known, so that I was excused from giving them my seat; and this pleasure I had, that from this place the scenes do appear very fine indeed, and much better than in the pit. The house infinite full, and the King and Duke of York there. By and by the play begun, and in it nothing particular but a very fine dance for variety of figures, but a little too long. But, as to the contrivance, and all that was witty, which, indeed, was much, and very witty, was almost the same that had been in his two former plays of "Henry the 5th" and "Mustapha," and the same points and turns of wit in both, and in this very same play often repeated, but in excellent language, and were so excellent that the whole house was mightily pleased all along till the reading of a letter,<sup>2</sup> which was so long and so unnecessary that they frequently began to laugh, and to hiss twenty times, that, had it

---

<sup>1</sup> Lady Berkeley was Christiana, daughter of Sir Andrew Rickard, and widow of Henry Rich Lord Kensington.

<sup>2</sup> It occurs in the fifth act, and is certainly very long. It was read by Hart, but was afterwards omitted in the acting. See 23rd October, 1667.

not been for the King's being there, they had certainly hissed it off the stage. But I must confess that, as my Lord Barkeley said behind me, the having of that long letter was a thing so absurd, that he could not imagine how a man of his parts could possibly fall into it; or, if he did, if he had but let any friend read it, the friend would have told him of it; and, I must confess, it is one of the most remarkable instances of a wise man's not being wise at all times. After the play done, and nothing pleasing them from the time of the letter to the end of the play, people being put into a bad humour of disliking, which is another thing worth the noting, I home by coach, and could not forbear laughing almost all the way, and all the evening to my going to bed, at the ridiculousness of the letter, and the more because my wife was angry with me, and the world, for laughing, because the King was there.

20th (Lord's day). Up, and put on my new tunique of velvett; which is very plain, but good. This morning is brought to me an order for the presenting the Committee of Parliament to-morrow with a list of the commanders and ships' names of all the fleetes set out since the war, and particularly of those ships which were divided<sup>1</sup> from the fleet with Prince Rupert; which gives me occasion to see that they are busy after that business, and I am glad of it. So I alone to church and then Mr. Deane comes and dines

---

<sup>1</sup> See April 4, *ante*, and November 4, *post*.

with me, and he and I spent all the day till it was dark in discourse of business of the Navy and the ground of the many miscarriages, wherein he do inform me in many more than I knew ; and he hath promised me a draught of the ship he is now building, wherein I am mightily pleased. This afternoon comes to me Captain O'Bryan, about a ship that the King hath given him ; and he and I to talk of the Parliament ; and he tells me that the business of the Duke of York's slackening sail in the first fight, at the beginning of the war, is brought into question, and Sir W. Pen and Captain Cox are to appear to-morrow about it ; and it is thought will at last be laid upon Mr. Brouncker's giving orders from the Duke of York, which the Duke of York do not own, to Captain Cox to do it ; but it seems they do resent this very highly, and are mad in going through all business, where they can lay any fault. I am glad to hear, that in the world I am as kindly spoke of as any body ; for, for aught I see, there is bloody work like to be, Sir W. Coventry having been forced to produce a letter in Parliament wherein the Duke of Albemarle did from Sheerness write in what good posture all things were at Chatham, and that the chain was so well placed that he feared no attempt of the enemy : so that, among other things, I do see every body is upon his own defence, and spares not to blame another to defend himself, and the same course I shall take. But God knows where it will end ! Pelling<sup>1</sup> tells me that my Lady Duchess

---

<sup>1</sup> The Apothecary.

Albemarle was at Mrs. Turner's this afternoon, she being ill, and did there publickly talk of business, and of our Office; and that she believed that I was safe, and had done well; and so, I thank God! I hear every body speaks of me; and indeed, I think, without vanity, I may expect to be profited rather than injured by this inquiry, which the Parliament makes into business.

21st. To Westminster, and up to the lobby, where many commanders of the fleete were, and Captain Cox, and Mr. Pierce, the Surgeon; the last of whom hath been in the House, and declared that he heard Brouncker advise, and give arguments to, Cox, for the safety of the Duke of York's person, to shorten sail,<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The Duke of York's shortening sail in the Dutch fight is attributed, ironically, by Sir John Denham, to his Duchess's anxiety for his safety: —

“ She therefore the Duke's person recommends  
 To Brouncker, Pen, and Coventry, her friends;  
 To Pen much, Brouncker more, most Coventry;  
 For they, she knew, were all more 'fraid than he.  
 Of flying fishes one had saved the fin,  
 And hoped by this he through the air might spin;  
 The other thought he might avoid the knell,  
 By the invention of the diving-bell;  
 The third had tried it, and affirmed a cable,  
 Coiled round about him, was impenetrable.  
 But these the Duke rejected, *only chose*  
*To keep far off*; let others interpose.

. . . . .  
 When a sweet sleep began the Duke to drown,  
 And with soft diadems his temples crown:  
 And first he orders all the rest to watch,  
 And *they* the *foe*, whilst *he* a *nap* doth catch:  
 But lo, Brouncker, by a secret instinct,  
 Slept on, nor needed; he all day had winked.



that they might not be in the middle of the enemy in the morning alone ; and Cox denying to observe his advice, having received the Duke of York's commands over night to keep within gunshot, as they then were, of the enemy, Brouncker did go to Harman, and used the same arguments, and told him that he was sure it would be well pleasing to the King that care should be taken of not endangering the Duke of York ; and, after much persuasion, Harman was heard to say, " Why, if it must be, then lower the topsail." And so did shorten sail, to the loss, as the Parliament will have it, of the greatest victory that ever was, and which would have saved all the expence of blood, and money, and honour, that followed ; and this they do resent, so as to put it to the question, whether Brouncker should not be carried to the Tower : who do confess that, out of kindness to the Duke of York's safety, he did advise that they should do so, but did not use the Duke of York's name therein ; and so it was only his error in advising it, but the greatest theirs in taking it, contrary to order. At last, it ended that it should be suspended till Harman comes home ; and then the Parliament-men do all tell me that it will fall heavy, and, they think, be fatal to Brouncker or him. Sir W. Pen tells me he was gone to bed, having been all day labouring, and then not able to stand, of the gout, and did give

---

The *Duke* in bed, he then first draws his steel,  
Whose virtue makes the misled compass wheel.  
So ere *He* waked, both Fleets were innocent,  
And *Brouncker* member is of Parliament."

order for the keeping the sails standing, as they then were, all night. But, which I wonder at, he tells me that he did not know the next day that they had shortened sail, nor ever did enquire into it till about ten days ago, that this began to be mentioned; and, indeed, it is charged privately as a fault on the Duke of York, that he did not presently examine the reason of the breach of his orders, and punish it. But Cox tells me that he did finally refuse it; and what prevailed with Harman he knows not, and do think that we might have done considerable service on the enemy the next day, if this had not been done. Thus this business ended to-day, having kept them<sup>1</sup> till almost two o'clock; and then I by coach with Sir W. Pen as far as St. Clement's, talking of this matter, and there set down; and I walked to Sir G. Carteret's, and there dined with him and several Parliament-men, who, I perceive, do all look upon it as a thing certain that the Parliament will inquire into every thing, and will be very severe where they can find any fault. Sir W. Coventry, I hear, did this day make a speech, in apology for his reading the letter of the Duke of Albemarle, concerning the good condition which Chatham was in before the enemy came thither: declaring his simple intention therein, without prejudice to my Lord. And I am told that he was also with the Duke of Albemarle yesterday to excuse it; but this day I do hear, by some of Sir W. Coventry's friends, that they

---

<sup>1</sup> The House of Commons.

think he hath done himself much injury by making this man, and his interest, so much his enemy. After dinner, I away to Westminster, and up to the Parliament-house, and there did wait with great patience, till seven at night, to be called in to the Committee, who sat all this afternoon, examining the business of Chatham; and at last was called in, and told, that the least they expected from us Mr. Wren had promised them, and only bade me to bring all my fellow-officers thither to-morrow afternoon. Sir Robert Brookes in the chair: methinks a sorry fellow to be there, because a young man; and yet he seems to speak very well. I gone thence, my cozen Pepys comes out to me, and walks in the Hall with me, and bids me prepare to answer to every thing; for they do seem to lay the business of Chatham upon the Commissioners of the Navy, and they are resolved to lay the fault heavy somewhere, and to punish it: and prays me to prepare to save myself, and gives me hints what to prepare against; which I am obliged to him for, and do begin to mistrust lest some unhappy slip or other after all my diligence and pains may not be found that may prove as fatal to a man as the constant course of negligence and unfaithfulness of other men. Home, where I find my wife and the two Mercers and Willett and W. Batelier have been dancing. I had a little pleasure in talking with these, but my head and heart full of thoughts between hope and fear and doubts what would become of us and me particularly against a furious Parliament. This day I did get a list of the four-

teen particular miscarriages which are already before the Committee to be examined ; wherein, besides two or three that will concern this Office much, there are those of the prizes, and that of Bergen, and not following the Dutch ships, against my Lord Sandwich ; that, I fear, will ruin him, unless he hath very good luck, or they may be in better temper before he can come to be charged : but my heart is full of fear for him and his family. I hear that they do prosecute the business against my Lord Chief Justice Keeling with great severity.

22nd. Slept but ill all the last part of the night, for fear of this day's success in Parliament : therefore up, and all of us all the morning close, till almost two o'clock, collecting all we had to say and had done from the beginning, touching the safety of the River Medway and Chatham. And, having done this, and put it into order, we away, I not having time to eat my dinner : and so all in my Lord Brouncker's coach, that is to say, Brouncker, W. Pen, T. Harvy, and myself, talking of the other great matter with which they charge us, that is, of discharging men by ticket, in order to our defence in case that should be asked. We came to the Parliament-door, and there, after a little waiting till the Committee was sat, we were, the House being very full, called in : Sir W. Pen went in and sat as a Member ; and my Lord Brouncker would not at first go in, expecting to have a chair set for him, and his brother had bid him not go in, till he was called for ; but, after a few words, I had occasion

to mention him, and so he was called in, but without any more chair or respect paid him than myself: and so Brouncker, and T. Harvy, and I, were there to answer: and I had a chair brought me to lean my books upon: and so did give them such an account, in a series of the whole business that had passed the Office touching the matter, and so answered all questions given me about it, that I did not perceive but they were fully satisfied with me and the business as to our Office: and then Commissioner Pett (who was by at all my discourse, and this held till within an hour after candle-light, for I had candles brought in to read my papers by) was to answer for himself, we having lodged all matters with him for execution. But, Lord! what a tumultuous thing this Committee is, for all the reputation they have of a great council, is a strange consideration; there being as impertinent questions, and as disorderly proposed, as any man could make. But Commissioner Pett, of all men living, did make the weakest defence for himself: nothing to the purpose, nor to satisfaction, nor certain; but sometimes one thing and sometimes another, sometimes for himself and sometimes against him; and his greatest failure was, that I observed, from his [not] considering whether the question propounded was his part to answer or no, and the thing to be done was his work to do: the want of which distinction will overthrow him; for he concerns himself in giving an account of the disposal of the boats,<sup>1</sup> which he had no reason at

---

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, 13th June, 1667.

all to do, or take any blame upon him for them. He charged the not carrying up of "The Charles" upon the Tuesday, to the Duke of Albemarle; but I see the House is mighty favourable to the Duke of Albemarle, and would give little weight to it. And something of want of armes he spoke, which Sir J. Duncomb answered with great imperiousness and earnestness; but, for all that, I do see the House is resolved to be better satisfied in the business of the unreadiness of Shereness, and want of armes and ammunition there and every where: and all their officers<sup>1</sup> were here to-day attending, but only one called in, about armes for boats, to answer Commissioner Pett. None of my brethren said anything but myself: only two or three silly words my Lord Brouncker gave, in answer to one question about the number of men there were in the King's Yard at the time. At last, the House dismissed us, and shortly after did adjourn the debate till Friday next: and my cozen Pepys did come out and joy me in my acquitting myself so well, and so did several others, and my fellow-officers all very brisk to see themselves so well acquitted; which makes me a little proud, but not yet secure but we may yet meet with a back-blow which we see not.

23rd. To White Hall, there to attend the Duke of York; but came a little too late, and so missed it: only spoke with him, and heard him correct my Lord Barkeley, who fell foul on Sir Edward Spragg, who, it

---

<sup>1</sup> Of the Ordnance.

seems, said yesterday to the House, that if the Officers of the Ordnance had done as much work at Shereness in ten weeks as The Prince [Rupert] did in ten days, he could have defended the place against the Dutch : but the Duke of York told him that every body must have liberty, at this time, to make their own defence, though it be to the charging of the fault upon any other, so it be true ; so I perceive the whole world is at work in blaming one another. Thence Sir W. Pen and I back into London ; and there saw the King, with his kettle-drums and trumpets, going to the Exchange, to lay the first stone of the first pillar of the new building of the Exchange ;<sup>1</sup> which, the gates being shut, I could not get in to see : so with Sir W. Pen, to Captain Cocke's, and then again towards Westminster ; but in my way stopped at the Exchange, and got in, the King being newly gone ; and there find the bottom of the first pillar laid. And here was a shed set up, and hung with tapestry, and a canopy of state, and some good victuals and wine, for the King, who, it seems, did it ;<sup>2</sup> and so a great many people,

---

<sup>1</sup> " Oct. 23, 1667. This day having been appointed for the laying of the foundation of the Royal Exchange in the place where it formerly stood, His Majesty was pleased to be present, and assisting at the solemnity; and accordingly went on horseback, attended by several persons of quality of the Court, to the place, where the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, the Sheriffs, and a Committee of the Mercers' Company, waited to receive him. His Majesty, with the usual ceremonies, placed the first stone, and was afterwards entertained on the place with an excellent treat, where he was pleased to confer the honour of knighthood on the two sheriffs, Mr. Dennis Gauden and Mr. Thomas Davis." — RUGGE'S *Diurnal*.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, laid the stone.

as Tom Killigrew, and others of the Court, there. I do find Mr. Gauden in his gowne as Sheriffe, and understand that the King hath this morning knighted him upon the place, which I am mightily pleased with ; and I think the other Sheriffe, who is Davis,<sup>1</sup> the little fellow, my schoolfellow, the bookseller, who was one of Audley's<sup>2</sup> Executors, and now become Sheriffe ; which is a strange turn, methinks. To Westminster Hall, where I came just as the House rose ; and there, in the Hall, met with Sir W. Coventry, who is in pain to defend himself in the business of tickets, it being said that the paying of the ships at Chatham by ticket was by his direction, and he hath wrote to me to find his letters, and shew them him, but I find none ; but did there argue the case with him, and I think no great blame can be laid on us for that matter, only I see he is fearfull. And he tells me his mistake in the House the other day, which occasions him much trouble, in shewing of the House the Duke of Albemarle's letter about the good condition of Chatham, which he is sorry for, and owns as a mistake, the thing not being necessary to have been done ; and confesses that nobody can escape from such error, some times or other. He says the House was well satisfied with my Report yesterday ; and so several others told me in the Hall that my Report was very

---

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Davies, draper, was son of John Davies, of London, and Lord Mayor in 1677: ob. 1689. There is a monument to his memory in St. Sepulchre's Church, Snow Hill.

<sup>2</sup> Audley, the usurer: see November 23rd, 1662, *ante*.



good and satisfactory, and that I have got advantage by it in the House: I pray God it may prove so! I did walk a few turns with Commissioner Pett and did give the poor weak man some advice for his advantage how to better his pleading for himself, for I would not have the man suffer what he do not deserve, there being enough of what he do deserve to lie upon him. To the King's playhouse, and saw "The Black Prince:" which is now mightily bettered by that long letter being printed, and so delivered to every body at their going in, and some short reference made to it in the play; but, when all is done, I think it the worst play of my Lord Orrery's. But here, to my great satisfaction, I did see my Lord Hinchingbroke and his mistress,<sup>1</sup> with her father and mother; and I am mightily pleased with the young lady, being handsome enough — and, indeed, to my great liking, as I would have her. I could not but look upon them all the play, being exceeding pleased with my good hap to see them, God bring them together! and they are now already mighty kind to one another and he is as it were one of their family. Home, and then to my chamber, to read the true story, in Speed, of the Black Prince. This day, it was moved in the House that a day might be appointed to bring in an impeachment against the Chancellor, but it was decried as being irregular; but that, if there was ground for complaint, it might be brought to the Committee for miscarriages,

---

<sup>1</sup> See April 29th, 1667, *ante*.

and, if they thought good, to present it to the House ; and so it was carried. They did also vote this day thanks to be given to the Prince<sup>1</sup> and Duke of Albemarle, for their care and conduct in the last year's war, which is a strange act ; but, I know not how, the blockhead Albemarle hath strange luck to be loved, though he be, and every man must know it, the heaviest man in the world, but stout and honest to his country. This evening late, Mr. Moore came to me to prepare matters for my Lord Sandwich's defence ; wherein I can little assist, but will do all I can ; and am in great fear of nothing but the damned business of the prizes, but I fear my Lord will receive a cursed deal of trouble by it.

24th. To write what letters I had to write, that I might go abroad with my wife, who was not well, only to jumble her, and so to the Duke of York's playhouse ; but there Betterton not being yet well, we would not stay, though since I hear that Smith<sup>2</sup> do act his part in "The Villaine," which was then acted, as well or better than he, which I do not believe ; but to Charing Cross, there to see Polichinelli. But, it being begun, we in to see a Frenchman, at the house, where my wife's father last lodged, one Monsieur Prin, play on the trump-marine,<sup>3</sup> which he do beyond belief ; and, the truth is, it do so far outdo a trumpet as nothing

<sup>1</sup> Rupert.

<sup>2</sup> See note, 11th February, *post*.

<sup>3</sup> Trumpet-marine, an instrument with a bellows, resembling a lute, having a long neck with a string, which, being struck with a hair-bow, sounds like a trumpet — PHILLIPS'S *New World of Words*.

more, and he do play anything very true, and it is most admirable and at first was a mystery to me that I should hear a whole concert of chords together at the end of a pause, but he showed me that it was only when the last notes were 5ths or 3rds, one to another, and then their sounds like an Echo did last so as they seemed to sound all together. The instrument is open at the end, I discovered ; but he would not let me look into it. Here we also saw again the two fat children come out of Ireland, and a brother and sister of theirs now come, which are of little ordinary growth, like other people. But, Lord ! how strange it is to observe the difference between the same children, come out of the same little woman's belly ! Thence to Mile-End Greene, and there drank, and so home, bringing home night with us.

25th. Up, and to make our answer ready for the Parliament this afternoon, to show how Commissioner Pett was singly concerned in the execution of all orders from Chatham, and that we did properly lodge all orders with him. Thence with Sir W. Pen to the Parliament Committee, and there I had no more matters asked me. They were examining several about the business of Chatham again, and particularly my Lord Brouncker did meet with two or three blurs that he did not think of. One from Spragg, who says that "The Unity" was ordered up contrary to his order, by my Lord Brouncker and Commissioner Pett. Another by Crispin, the waterman, who said he was upon "The Charles ;" and spoke to Lord Brouncker

coming by in his boat, to know whether they should carry up "The Charles," they being a great many naked men without armes, and he told them she was well as she was. Both these have little in them indeed, but yet both did stick close against him ; and he is the weakest man in the world to make his defence, and so is like to have much fault laid on him, for a man that minds his pleasure, and little else of his whole charge. The Commissioners of the Ordnance, being examined with all severity and hardly used, did go away with mighty blame ; and I am told by every body that it is likely to stick mighty hard upon them : at which every body is glad, because of Duncomb's pride, and their expecting to have the thanks of the House ; whereas they have deserved, as the Parliament apprehends, as bad as bad can be. Here is great talk of an impeachment brought in against my Lord Mordaunt, and that another will be brought in against my Lord Chancellor in a few days. Here I understand for certain that they have ordered that my Lord Arlington's letters, and Secretary Morrice's letters of intelligence, be consulted, about the business of the Dutch fleete's coming abroad ; and I do hear how Birch<sup>1</sup> is the man that do examine and trouble every body with his questions.

26th. Mrs. Pierce tells me that the two Marshalls at the King's house are Stephen Marshall's,<sup>2</sup> the great

---

<sup>1</sup> Colonel John Birch, M. P. for Penryn.

<sup>2</sup> There is an account of Stephen Marshall, the Presbyterian minister, in Neal's "History of the Puritans." Sir Peter Leycester, who married a

Presbyterian's daughters: and that Nelly and Beck Marshall, falling out the other day, the latter called the other my Lord Buckhurst's mistress. Nell answered her, "I was but one man's mistress, though I was brought up in a brothel to fill strong waters to the guests; and you are a mistress to three or four, though a Presbyter's praying daughter;" which was very pretty. Mrs. Pierce is still very pretty, but paints red on her face, which makes me hate her.

27th (Lord's day). To my office, there, with W. Hewer, to dictate a long letter to the Duke of York, about the bad state of the office, for their vindication in these bad times; for I do now learn many things tending to our safety which I did not wholly forget before but do find the fruits of, as, among other things, to be sure to let our answers to orders bear date presently after their date, that we may be found quick in our execution. This did us great good the other day before the Parliament. After dinner, I down to Deptford, the first time that I went to look upon "The Maybolt," which the King hath given me, and there she is; and I did meet with Mr. Unthwayte, who do tell me that there are new sails ordered to be delivered

---

daughter of Lord Gerard, of Bromley, observes, in his "History of Cheshire," that "the two famous women-actors in London" were daughters of ——— Marshall, chaplain to Lord G., by Elizabeth, bastard daughter of John Dutton, of Dutton. Sir Peter being connected by marriage with the Duttons, ought to have known the fact; but it is difficult to suppose that Mrs. Pierce and Nell Gwyn could have been ignorant of the actress's real history. Nor does it seem likely that Lord Gerard, who was a staunch Royalist, would have selected a Presbyterian minister for his chaplain. If Nell Gwyn's story was untrue, the remark would have lost all its point. See February 1st, 1663-4.

her, and a cable, which I did not speak of at all to him. So, thereupon, I told him I would not be my own hindrance so much as to take her into my custody before she had them, which was all I said to him, but desired him to take a strict inventory of her, that I might not be cheated by the master nor the company, when they come to understand that the vessel is gone away, which he hath promised me. This evening came Sir J. Minnes to me, to let me know that a Parliament-man hath been with him, to tell him that the Parliament intend to examine him particularly about Sir W. Coventry's selling of places, and about my Lord Brouncker's discharging the ships at Chatham by ticket: for the former of which I am more particularly sorry that that business of Sir W. Coventry should come up again; though this old man tells me, and, I believe, that he can say nothing to it.

28th. To Sir W. Coventry's lodging, but he was gone out, and I find him at his house, which is fitting for him; and there I to him, and was with him above an hour alone, discoursing of the matters of the nation, and our Office, and himself. He owns that he is, at this day, the chief person ayimed at by the Parliament — that is, by the friends of my Lord Chancellor, and also by the Duke of Albemarle, by reason of his unhappy showing of the Duke of Albemarle's letter, the other day, in the House; but that he thinks that he is not liable to any hurt they can fasten on him for anything. He says, he is so well armed to justify himself in every thing, unless in the old business of selling

places, when he says every body did ; and he will now not be forward to tell his own story, as he hath been ; but tells me he is grown wiser, and will put them to prove any thing, and he will defend himself : besides that, he will dispute the statute, thinking that it will not be found to reach him. We did talk many things, which, as they come into my mind now, I shall set down without order : that he is weary of public employment ; and neither ever designed, nor will ever, if his commission were brought to him wrapt in gold, accept of any single place in the State, as particularly Secretary of State ; which, he says, the world discourses Morrice is willing to resign, and he thinks the King might have thought of him, but he would not, by any means, now take it, if given him, nor anything, but in commission with others, who may bear part of the blame ; for now he observes well, that whoever did do anything singly are now in danger, however honest and painful they were, saying that he himself was the only man, he thinks, at the council-board that spoke his mind clearly, as he thought, to the good of the King ; and the rest, who sat silent, have nothing said to them, nor are taken notice of. That the first time the King did take him so closely into his confidence and ministry of affairs was upon the business of Chatham, when all the disturbances were there, and in the kingdom ; and then, while everybody was fancying for himself, the King did find him to persuade him to call for the Parliament, declaring that it was against his own proper interest, forasmuch as it was likely they

would find faults with him, as well as with others, but that he would prefer the service of the King before his own ; and, thereupon, the King did take him into his special notice, and, from that time to this, hath received him so ; and that then he did see the folly and mistakes of the Chancellor in the management of things, and that matters were never likely to be done well in that sort of conduct, and did persuade the King to think fit of the taking away the seals from the Chancellor, which, when it was done, he told me that he himself, in his own particular, was sorry for it ; for, while he stood, there was he and my Lord Arlington to stand between him and harm : whereas now there is only my Lord Arlington, and he is now down, so that all their fury is placed upon him : but that he did tell the King, when he first moved it, that, if he thought the laying of him, W. Coventry, aside, would at all facilitate the removing of the Chancellor, he would most willingly submit to it, whereupon the King did command him to try the Duke of York about it, and persuade him to it, which he did, by the King's command, undertake, and compass, and the Duke of York did own his consent to the King, but afterwards was brought to be of another mind for the Chancellor, and now is displeased with him, and [so is] the Duchess, so that she will not see him ; but he tells me that the Duke of York seems pretty kind, and hath said that he do believe that W. Coventry did mean well, and do it only out of judgment. He tells me that he never was an intriguer in his life, nor will be, nor of any



combination of persons to set up this, or fling down that, nor hath, in his own business, this Parliament, spoke to three members to say any thing for him, but will stand upon his own defence, and will stay by it, and thinks that he is armed against all they can [say], but the old business of selling places, and in that thinks they cannot hurt him. However, I do find him mighty willing to have his name used as little as he can, and he was glad when I did deliver him up a letter of his to me, which did give countenance to the discharging of men by ticket at Chatham, which is now coming in question ; and wherein, I confess, I am sorry to find him so tender of appearing, it being a thing not only good and fit, all that was done in it, but promoted and advised by him. But he thinks the House is set upon wresting anything to his prejudice that they can pick up. He tells me he did never, as a great many have, call the Chancellor rogue and knave, and I know not what ; but all that he hath said, and will stand by, is, that his counsels were not good, nor his manner of managing things. I suppose he means suffering the King to run in debt ; for by and by the King walking in the parke, with a great crowd of his idle people about him, I took occasion to say that it was a sorry thing to be a poor King, and to have others to come to correct the faults of his own servants, and that this was it that brought us all into this condition. He answered that he would never be a poor King, and then the other would mend of itself. "No," says he, "I would eat bread and drink water

first, and this day discharge all the idle company about me, and walk only with two footmen ; and this I have told the King, and this must do it at last." I asked him how long the King would suffer this. He told me the King must suffer it yet longer, that he would not advise the King to do otherwise ; for it would break out again worse, if he should break them up before the core be come up. After this, we fell to other talk, of my waiting upon him hereafter, it may be to read a chapter in Seneca, in this new house, which he hath bought, and is making very fine, when we may be out of employment, which he seems to wish more than to fear, and I do believe him heartily. Thence home, and met news from Townsend of the Wardrobe that old Young, the yeoman taylor, whose place my Lord Sandwich promised my father, is dead. Upon which, resolving presently that my father shall not be troubled with it, but I hope I shall be able to enable him to end his days where he is, in quiet. At the New Exchange, and there buying "The Indian Emperour," newly printed. After dinner, my wife, and Mercer, who grows fat, and Willett, and I, to the King's house, and there saw "The Committee."

29th. At the office, making up a report for the Committee this afternoon about the business of discharging men by ticket, which it seems the House is mighty earnest in, but is a foolery in itself, yet gives me a great deal of trouble to draw up a defence for the Board, as if it were a crime ; but I think I have done it to very good purpose. Then to my Lady

Williams, with her and my Lord, and there did eat a snapp of good victuals, and so to Westminster Hall, the House sitting all this day about the method of bringing in the charge against my Lord Chancellor; and at last resolved for a Committee to draw up the heads.

30th. To White Hall, where we did a little business with the Duke of York, only I perceive that he do leave all of us, as the King do those about him, to stand and fall by ourselves, and I think is not without some cares himself what the Parliament may do in matters wherein his honour is concerned. To the Parliament-house; where, after the Committee was sat, I was called in; and the first thing was upon the complaint of a dirty slut that was there, about a ticket which she had lost, and had applied herself to me for another. I did give them a short and satisfactory answer to that; and so they sent her away, and were ashamed of their foolery, in giving occasion to 500 seamen and seamen's wives to come before them, as there were this afternoon. But then they fell to the business of tickets, and I did give them the best answer I could, but had not scope to do it in the methodical manner I had prepared. But Lord! to see that we should be brought to justify ourselves in a thing of necessity and profit to the King, and of no profit or convenience to us, but the contrary. When I came home, I did find my wife, and Betty Turner, the two Mercers, and Mrs. Parker, an ugly lass, but yet dances well, and speaks the best of them,

and W. Batelier, and Pembleton dancing; and here I danced with them, and had a good supper, and as merry as I could be.

31st. After dinner, in comes Mr. Turner, of Eynsbury,<sup>1</sup> lately come to town, and also after him Captain Hill of the "Coventry," who lost her at Barbadoes, and hath come out of France, where he hath been long prisoner. I to Westminster; and there at the lobby do hear by Commissioner Pett, to my great amazement, that he is in worse condition than before, by the coming in of the Duke of Albemarle's and Prince Rupert's Narratives<sup>2</sup> this day; wherein the former do most severely lay matters upon him, so as the House this day have, I think, ordered him to the Tower again, or something like it; so that the poor man is likely to be overthrown, I doubt, right or wrong, so infinite fond they are of any thing the Duke of Albemarle says or writes to them! I did then go down, and there met with Colonel Reames and cozen Roger Pepys; and there they do tell me how the Duke of Albemarle and the Prince have laid blame on a great many, and particularly on our Office in general; and particularly for want of provision, wherein

---

<sup>1</sup> John Turner, B.D., whose ancestors were of Hemel Hemsted, had been a Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and became Rector of Eynsbury in 1649. He resigned the living, of which Lord Sandwich was the patron, to his son, Edward Turner, in 1689; and dying in 1705, æt. 84, had sepulture in the parish church. — *M. I.*

<sup>2</sup> See these Narratives, each dated 31st October, 1667, in the Harleian MS., 7170, entitled "Notes of Transactions in Parliament addressed to Pepys and Hewer." They are printed at length in the Journals of the day.

I shall come to be questioned again in that business myself; which do trouble me. But my cozen Pepys and I had much discourse alone: and he do bewail the constitution of this House, and says there is a direct caball and faction, as much as is possible between those for and against the Chancellor, and so in other factions, that there is nothing almost done honestly and with integrity; only some few, he says, there are, that do keep out of all plots and combinations, and when their time comes will speak and see right done, if possible; and that he himself is looked upon to be a man that will be of no faction, and so they do shun to make him; and I am glad of it. He tells me that he thanks God that he never knew what it was to be tempted to be a knave in his life, till he did come into the House of Commons, where there is nothing done but by passion, and faction, and private interest. Reames did tell me of a fellow last night, one Kelsy, a commander of a fire-ship, who complained for want of his money paid him, did say that he did see one of the Commissioners of the Navy bring in three waggon-loads of prize-goods into Greenwich one night; but that the House did take no notice of it, nor enquire; but this is me, and I must expect to be called to account, and answer what I did as well as I can. I espied Sir D. Gauden's coach, and so went out of mine into his; and there had opportunity to talk of the business of victuals, which the Duke of Albemarle and Prince did complain that they were in want of the last year: but we

do conclude we shall be able to show quite the contrary of that ; only it troubles me that we must come to contend with these great persons, which will overrun us. Mr. Yeabsly and I to even some accounts, wherein I shall be a gainer about 200*l.*, which is a seasonable profit ; for I have got nothing a great while.

November 1st. To Sir W. Coventry's. The Duke of Albemarle's and Prince's narratives, given yesterday by the House, fall foul of him and Sir G. Carteret in something about the dividing of the fleete, and the Prince particularly charging the commissioners of the Navy with negligence, whereof Sir W. Coventry is one. He tells me that he is prepared to answer any particular most thoroughly, but the quality of the persons do make it difficult for him, and so I do see him in great pain, poor man, though he deserves better than twenty such as either of them, for his abilities and true service to the King and kingdom. The Duke of Albemarle charges W. Coventry that he should tell him, when he came down to the fleete with Sir G. Carteret, to consult about the dividing the fleete,<sup>1</sup> that the Dutch would not be out in six weeks, which W. Coventry says is as false as is possible, and he can prove the contrary by the Duke of Albemarle's own letters. The Duke says that he did upon sight of the Dutch call a council of officers, and they did conclude they could not avoid fighting the Dutch ;

---

<sup>1</sup> See April 4, and Oct. 20, 1667, *ante*.

and yet we did go to the enemy, and found them at anchor, which is a pretty contradiction. And he tells me that Spragg did the other day say in the House, that the Prince, upon his going from the Duke of Albemarle with his fleete, did tell him that if the Dutch should come on, the Duke was to follow him, the Prince, with his fleete, and not fight the Dutch. But it is a sad consideration that all this picking of holes in one another's coats — nay, and the thanks of the House to the Prince and the Duke of Albemarle, and all this envy and design to ruin Sir W. Coventry — did arise from Sir W. Coventry's unfortunate mistake the other day, in producing of a letter from the Duke of Albemarle, touching the good condition of all things at Chatham just before the Dutch came up, and did us that fatal mischief; for upon this they are resolved to undo him, and I pray God they do not. To chapel, it being All-Hallows day, and heard a fine anthem, made by Pelham,<sup>1</sup> who is come over. I this morning before chapel visited Sir G. Carteret, who is vexed to see how things are likely to go, but cannot help it, and yet seems to think himself mightily safe. I also visited my Lord Hinchinbroke, at his chamber at White Hall; I am mightily pleased with his sobriety and few words; there I found Mr. Turner, Moore,

---

<sup>1</sup> Pelham Humphrey, who had been educated under Captain Henry Cook, was admitted a Gentleman of the Chapel Royal in 1666, and distinguished himself so much as to excite the envy of his instructor, who died of discontent at his pupil's excelling him. Humphrey succeeded him as Master of the Children, but his career was very short; for he deceased at Windsor July 14, 1674, æt. 27.

and Creed, talking of my Lord Sandwich, whose case I doubt is but bad, and, I fear, will not escape being worse. To the Sun Taverne with Sir W. Warren, with whom I have not drank many a day, having for some time been strange to him, and there did put it to him to advise me how to dispose of my prize. We talked of several other things relating to his service where I promise assistance ; but coldly, thinking it policy, and so away home and my wife and I to the King's playhouse, and there saw a silly play and an old one, "The Taming of a Shrew." <sup>1</sup>

2nd. To the King's playhouse, and there saw "Henry the Fourth:" and contrary to expectation, was pleased in nothing more than in Cartwright's <sup>2</sup> speaking of Falstaffe's speech about "What is Honour?" The house full of Parliament-men, it being holyday with them : and it was observable how a gentleman of good habit, sitting just before us, eating of some fruit in the midst of the play, did drop down as dead, being choked ; but with much ado Orange Moll did thrust her finger down his throat, and brought him to life again.

3rd. To church, and thither comes Roger Pepys to our pew, and thence home to dinner, whither comes by invitation, Mr. Turner, the minister, and my cozen Roger brought with him Jeffrys, the apothecary at

---

<sup>1</sup> See note, April 9, 1667, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> William Cartwright, one of Killigrew's company, at the original establishment of Drury Lane. By his will, dated 1686, he left his books, pictures, and furniture to Dulwich College, where also his portrait still remains.



Westminster, who is our kinsman, and we had much discourse of Cottinghamshire.<sup>1</sup> Roger did tell me of a bargain which I may now have in Norfolk, that my she-cozen, Nan Pepys, is going to sell, the title whereof is very good, and the pennyworth is also good enough; but it is out of the way so of my life, that I shall never enjoy it, nor, it may be, see it, and so I shall have nothing to do with it. I find by discourse Mr. Turner to be a man mighty well read in the Roman history, which is very pleasant.

4th. To Westminster; and there landing at the New Exchange stairs, I to Sir W. Coventry: and there he read over to me the Prince's and the Duke of Albemarle's Narratives; wherein they are very severe against him and our Office. But Sir W. Coventry do contemn them; only that their persons and qualities are great, and so I do perceive he is afraid of them, though he will not confess it. But he do say that, if he can get out of these briars, he will never trouble himself with Princes nor Dukes again. He finds several things in their Narratives, which are both inconsistent and foolish, as well as untrue. I confess I do see so much, that, were I but well possessed of what I should have in the world, I think I could willingly retreat, and trouble myself no more. Sir H. Cholmy owns Sir W. Coventry, in his opinion, to be one of the worthiest men in the nation, as I do

---

<sup>1</sup> We have already seen that Pepys's ancestors were seated at Cottenham, in Cambridgeshire, from which place the late Lord Chancellor of that name derived his title.

really think he is. He tells me he do think really that they will cut off my Lord Chancellor's head, the Chancellor at this day showing as much pride as is possible to those few that venture their fortunes by coming to see him; and that the Duke of York is troubled much, knowing that those that fling down the Chancellor cannot stop there, but will do something to him, to prevent his having it in his power hereafter to avenge himself and father-in-law upon them. And this Sir H. Cholmly fears may be by divorcing the Queen and getting another, or declaring the Duke of Monmouth legitimate; which God forbid! He tells me he do verily believe that there will come in an impeachment of High Treason against my Lord of Ormond; among other things, for ordering the quartering of soldiers in Ireland on free quarters; which, it seems, is High Treason in that country, and was one of the things that lost the Lord Strafford his head, and the law is not yet repealed; which, he says, was a mighty oversight of him not to have it repealed, which he might with ease have done, or have justified himself by an Act. To Turlington, the great spectacle-maker, for advice, who dissuades me from using old spectacles, but rather young ones, and do tell me that nothing can wrong my eyes more than for me to use reading-glasses, which do magnify much.

6th. To Westminster and there spoke with Sir G. Downing. He tells me that he is passing a Bill to make the Excise and every other part of the King's Revenue assignable on the Exchequer, which indeed

will be a very good thing. This he says with great glee as an act of his and how my Lord Chancellor could never endure him for it since he first begun it. He tells me that the House is just now upon taking away the charter from the Company of Woodmongers,<sup>1</sup> whose frauds, it seems, have been mightily laid before them. I to the House of Lords, and there first saw Dr. Fuller, as Bishop of Lincoln, to sit among the Lords. Here I spoke with the Duke of York and the Duke of Albemarle about Tangier; but methinks both of them do look very coldly upon one another, and their discourse mighty cold, and little to the purpose about our want of money. Thence called at Allestry's, the bookseller, who is bookseller to the Royal Society, and there did buy three or four books, and find great variety of French and foreign books. With my wife to a play, and the girl—"Macbeth," which we still like mightily, though mighty short of the content we used to have when Betterton acted, who is still sick. This day, in the Paynted-chamber, I met and walked with Mr. George Montagu, who thinks it may go hard with my Lord Sandwich, but he says the House is offended with Sir W. Coventry much, and that he do endeavour to gain them again in the most precarious manner in all things that is possible.

7th. At noon resolved with Sir W. Pen to go to

---

<sup>1</sup> The Woodmongers' Company of London were incorporated by James I. on the 29th August, 1605, but for their malpractices they, in the year 1668, found it convenient, in order to avoid punishment, to *surrender* their charter.

see "The Tempest," an old play of Shakespeare's, acted, I hear, the first day; and so my wife, and girl, and W. Hewer by themselves, and Sir W. Pen and I afterwards by ourselves; and forced to sit in the side balcone over against the musique-room at the Duke's house, close by my Lady Dorset<sup>1</sup> and a great many great ones. The house mighty full; the King and Court there: and the most innocent play that ever I saw; and a curious piece of musick<sup>2</sup> in an echo of half sentences, the echo repeating the former half, while the man goes on to the latter; which is mighty pretty. The play has no great wit, but yet good, above ordinary plays.

8th. Called up betimes by Sir H. Cholmly, and he and I to good purpose most of the morning—I in my dressing-gown with him, on our Tangier accounts, and stated them well; and here he tells me that he believes it will go hard with my Lord Chancellor. Thence I to the office, where met on some special business; and here I hear that the Duke of York is very ill; and by and by word brought us that we shall not need to attend to-day on the Duke of York, for he is not well, which is bad news. They being gone, I to my workmen, who this day came to alter my office, by beating down the wall, and making me a

---

<sup>1</sup> Frances, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, first Earl of Middlesex, wife of Richard Sackville, fifth Earl of Dorset.

<sup>2</sup> Evidently the song sung by Ferdinand, wherein Ariel echoes "Go thy way," from Davenant's and Dryden's adaptation. The music was by Banister.

fayre window there, and increasing the window of my closet, which do give me some present trouble ; but will be mighty pleasant. So all the whole day among them till very late, and so home weary, to supper, and to bed, troubled for the Duke of York his being sick.

9th. The House very busy, and like to be so all day, about my Lord Chancellor's impeachment, whether treason or not. I spoke with my cozen Roger, whose business was only to give me notice that Carcasse had been before the Committee ; and to warn me of it, which is a great courtesy in him to do, and I desire him to continue to do so. This business of this fellow though it be a foolish thing yet it troubles me, and I do plainly see my weakness that I am not a man able to go through trouble, as other men, but that I should be a miserable man if I should meet with adversity, which God keep me from ! He desirous to get back into the House, he having his notes in his hands, the lawyers being now speaking to the point of whether treason or not treason, the article of advising the King to break up the Parliament, and to govern by the sword. To the Hall, and there met Mr. King,<sup>1</sup> the Parliament-man for Harwich, and there he did shew, and let me take a copy of, all the articles against my Lord Chancellor, and what members they were that undertook to bring witnesses to make them good. So away home, and there, by W. Pen, do hear that

---

<sup>1</sup> Thomas King.

this article was over-voted in the House not to be a ground of impeachment of treason, at which I was glad, being willing to have no blood spilt, if I could help it.

10th (Lord's day). To church. Here was my Lady Batten in her mourning. To White Hall, to speak with Sir W. Coventry; and there, beyond all we looked for, do hear that the Duke of York hath got, and is full of, the small-pox; and so we to his lodgings; and there find most of the family going to St. James's, and the gallery doors locked up, that nobody might pass to nor fro: and a sad house, I am sure. I am sad to consider the effects of his death, if he should miscarry; but Dr. Frazier tells me that he is in as good condition as a man can be in his case. The eruption appeared last night; it seems he was let blood on Friday. W. Coventry told us that the counsel he hath too late learned is, to spring nothing in the House, nor offer anything, but just what is drawn out of a man: that this is the best way of dealing with a Parliament, and that he hath paid dear, and knows not how much more he may pay, for not knowing it sooner, when he did unnecessarily produce the Duke of Albemarle's letter about Chatham, which if demanded would have come out with all the advantages in the world to Sir W. Coventry, but, as he brought it out himself, has drawn much evil upon him. Home and busy all the evening, my head running all night upon our businesses in Parliament and what examinations we are likely to go under before they

have done with us, which troubles me more than it should a wise man and a man the best able to defend himself, I believe, of our own whole office, or any other, I am apt to think.

11th. Sir G. Carteret and I towards the Temple in coach together; and there he did tell me how the King do all he can in the world to overthrow my Lord Chancellor, and that notice is taken of every man about the King that is not seen to promote the ruine of the Chancellor; and that this being another great day in his business, he dares not but be there. He tells me that as soon as Secretary Morrice brought the Great Seale from my Lord Chancellor, Bab. May fell upon his knees, and caught the King about his legs, and joyed him, and said that this was the first time that ever he could call him King of England, being freed from this great man: which was a most ridiculous saying. And he told me that, when first my Lord Gerard, a great while ago, came to the King, and told him that the Chancellor did say openly that the King was a lazy person and not fit to govern, which is now made one of the things in the people's mouths against the Chancellor, "Why," says the King, "that is no news, for he hath told me so twenty times, and but the other day he told me so;" and made matter of mirth at it: but yet this light discourse is likely to prove bad to him. After dinner, my wife, and I, and Willett, to the King's play-house, and there saw "The Indian Emperour," a good play, but not so good as people cry it up, I think, though above all

things Nell's ill speaking of a great part made me mad. Thence with great trouble and charge getting a coach. This day I had a whole doe sent me by Mr. Hozier, which is a fine present, and I had the umbles of it for dinner. I hear Kirton, my bookseller, poor man, is dead, I believe, of grief for his losses by the fire.

12th. Up, and to the Office, where sat all the morning; and there hear that the Duke of York do yet do very well with his smallpox: pray God he may continue to do so! This morning also, to my astonishment, I hear that yesterday my Lord Chancellor, to another of his Articles, that of betraying the King's councils to his enemies, is voted to have matter against him for an impeachment of High Treason, and that this day the impeachment is to be carried up to the House of Lords: which is very high, and I am troubled at it; for God knows what will follow, since they that do this must do more to secure themselves against any that will revenge this, if it ever come in their power!

13th. To Westminster; where I find the House sitting, and in a mighty heat about Commissioner Pett, that they would have him impeached, though the Committee have yet brought in but part of their Report: and this heat of the House is much heightened by Sir Thomas Clifford telling them, that he was the man that did, out of his own purse, employ people at the out-ports to prevent the King of Scots to escape after the battle of Worcester. The house was in a



great heat all this day about it; and at last it was carried, however, that it should be referred back to the Committee to make further enquiry. I here spoke with Roger Pepys, who sent for me, and it was to tell me that the Committee is mighty full of the business of buying and selling of tickets, and to caution me against such an enquiry, wherein I am very safe, and that they have already found Sir R. Ford's son to have had a hand in it. By and by I met with Mr. Wren, who tells me that the Duke of York is in as good condition as is possible for a man, in his condition of the smallpox. He, I perceive, is mightily concerned in the business of my Lord Chancellor, the impeachment against whom is gone up to the House of Lords; and great differences there are in the Lords' House about it, and the Lords are very high one against another. To the Duke of York's house, and there saw the *Tempest* again, which is very pleasant, and full of so good variety that I cannot be more pleased almost in a comedy, only the seamen's part a little too tedious. To my chamber, and do begin anew to bind myself to keep my old vows, and among the rest not to see a play till Christmas but once in every other week, and have laid aside 10*l.*, which is to be lost to the poor, if I do. This I hope in God will bind me, for I do find myself mightily wronged in my reputation, and indeed in my purse and business by my late following of my pleasure for so long time as I have done. This day Mr. Chichly told me, with a seeming trouble, that the House have stopped his son Jack

(Sir John) his going to France, that he may be a witness against my Lord Sandwich : which do trouble me, though he can, I think, say little.

14th. At noon, all my clerks with me to dinner, to a venison pasty ; and there comes Creed, and dined with me, and he tells me how high the Lords were in the Lords' House about the business of the Chancellor, and that they were not yet agreed to impeach him. After dinner, he and I, and my wife and girl, the latter two to their tailor's, and he and I to the Committee of the Treasury, where I had a hearing, but can get but 6,000*l.* for the pay of the garrison, in lieu of above 16,000*l.* ; and this Alderman Backewell gets remitted there, and I am glad of it. Thence by coach took up my wife and girl, and so home, and set down Creed at Arundel House, going to the Royal Society, whither I would be glad to go, but cannot. Thence home, and to the Office, where about my letters, and so home to supper, and to bed, my eyes being bad again ; and by this means, the nights, now-a-days, do become very long to me, longer than I can sleep out.

15th. To Alderman Backewell's and there discoursed with him about the remitting of this 6,000*l.* to Tangier, which he has promised to do by the first post, and that will be by Monday next. From this we went to discourse of his condition, and he with some vain glory told me that the business of Sheerness did make him quite mad, and indeed might well have undone him ; but yet that he did the very

next day pay here and got bills to answer his promise to the King for the Swedes Embassadors (who were then doing our business at the treaty at Breda), 7,000*l.*, and did promise the Bankers there, that if they would draw upon him all that he had of theirs and 10,000*l.* more, he would answer it. He told me that Serjeant Maynard came to him for a sum of money that he had in his hands of his, and so did many others, and his answer was, What countrymen are you? And when they told him, why then, says he, here is a tally upon the Receiver of your country for so much, and to yours for so much, and did offer to lay by tallys to the full value of all that he owed in the world, and 40,000*l.* more for the security thereof, and not to touch a penny of his own till the full of what he owed was paid, which so pleased every body that he hath mastered all so that he has lent the Commissioners of the Treasury above 40,000*l.* since that business. Thence to Westminster, and do hear that there is to be a conference between the two Houses to-day; so I stayed: and it was only to tell the Commons that the Lords cannot agree to the confining or sequestering of the Earl of Clarendon from the Parliament, forasmuch as they do not specify any particular crime which they lay upon him and call Treason. This the House did receive, and so parted: at which, I hear, the Commons are like to grow very high, and will insist upon their privileges, and the Lords will own theirs, though the Duke of Buckingham, Bristoll, and others, have been very high in the

House of Lords to have had him committed. This is likely to breed ill blood. Home, and there find, as I expected, Mr. Cæsar and little Pelham Humphreys, lately returned from France, and is an absolute Monsieur, as full of form, and confidence, and vanity, and disparages everything, and everybody's skill but his own. But to hear how he laughs at all the King's musick here, as Blagrave<sup>1</sup> and others, that they cannot keep time nor tune, nor understand anything; and that Grebus, the Frenchman, the King's master of the musick, how he understands nothing, nor can play on any instrument, and so cannot compose: and that he will give him a lift out of his place; and that he and the King are mighty great! I had a good dinner for them, as a venison pasty and some fowl, and after dinner we did play, he on the theorbo, Mr. Cæsar on his French lute, and I on the viol, and I see that this Frenchman do so much wonders on the theorbo that without question he is a good musician, but his vanity do offend me. They gone, comes Mr. Moore, and tells me his great fears that all things will go to ruin among us, for that the King hath, as he says Sir Thomas Crew told him, been heard to say that the quarrel is not between my Lord Chancellor and him, but his brother and him; which will make

---

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Blagrave, a Gentleman of the Chapel of Charles II., and a performer on the cornet there; he was of the Berkshire family of that name. A few of his songs are printed in "Select Ayres and Dialogues," folio, 1669. His portrait was in the Music School at Oxford. — HAWKINS'S *History of Music*.

sad work among us if that be once promoted, as to be sure it will, Buckingham and Bristoll being now the only counsel the King follows, so as Arlington and Coventry are come to signify little. He tells me they are likely to fall upon my Lord Sandwich ; but, for my part, sometimes I am apt to think they cannot do him much harm, he telling me that there is no great fear of the business of Resumption.<sup>1</sup> This day, Poundy, the waterman, was with me, to let me know that he was summonsed to bear witness against me to Prince Rupert's people, who have a commission to look after the business of prize-goods, about the business of the prize-goods I was concerned in : but I did desire him to speak all he knew, and not to spare me, nor did promise nor give him any thing, but sent him away with good words.

16th. To White Hall, where there is to be a performance of musick of Pelham's before the King. The company not come ; but I did go into the musick-room, where Captain Cocke and many others ; and here I did hear the best and the smallest organ go that ever I saw in my life, and such a one as, by the grace of God, I will have the next year, if I continue in this condition, whatever it cost me. Met Mr. Gregory, my old acquaintance, an understanding gentleman ; and he and I walked an hour together,

---

<sup>1</sup> Resumption, in a law sense, signifies the taking again into the King's hands such lands or tenements as before, upon false suggestions, or other error, he had delivered to the heir, or granted by letters patent to any man. The Bill for effecting these objects was brought into the House of Commons, but never passed.

talking of the bad prospect of the times; and the sum of what I learn from him is this: That the King is the most concerned in the world against the Chancellor, and all people that do not appear against him, and therefore is angry with the Bishops, having said that he had one Bishop on his side, Crofts, and but one: that Buckingham and Bristoll are now his only Cabinet Council; <sup>1</sup> and that, before the Duke of York fell sick, Buckingham was admitted to the King of his Cabinet, and there stayed with him several hours, and the Duke of York shut out. That it is plain that there is dislike between the King and Duke of York, and that it is to be feared that the House will go so far against the Chancellor, that they must do something to undo the Duke of York, or will not think themselves safe. That this Lord Vaughan, <sup>2</sup> that is so great against the Chancellor, is one of the lewdest fellows of the age, worse than Sir Charles Sedley; and that he

---

<sup>1</sup> The term *Cabinet Council*, as stated by Clarendon, originated thus, in 1640: "The bulk and burden of the state affairs lay principally upon the shoulders of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Earl of Stafford, and the Lord Cottington; some others being joined to them, as the Earl of Northumberland for ornament, the Bishop of London for his place, the two Secretaries, Sir H. Vane and Sir Francis Windebank, for service and communication of intelligence: only the Marquis of Hamilton, indeed, by his skill and interest, bore as great a part as he had a mind to do, and had the skill to meddle no further than he had a mind. These persons made up the committee of state, which was reproachfully after called the *junto*, and enviously then in the Court *the Cabinet Council*."—*History of the Rebellion*, vol. i. p. 211, edit. 1849

<sup>2</sup> John Vaughan, Lord Vaughan, eldest surviving son to Richard, Earl of Carberry, whom he succeeded. He was well versed in literature, and President of the Royal Society from 1686 to 1689, and had been Governor of Jamaica. He was amongst Dryden's earliest patrons. Ob. 1712-13.

was heard to swear he would do my Lord Clarendon's business. That he do find that my Lord Clarendon hath more friends in both Houses than he believes he would have, by reason that they do see what are the hands that pull him down; which they do not like. That Harry Coventry was scolded at by the King severely the other day; and that his answer was that, if he must not speak what he thought in this business in Parliament, he must not come thither. And he says that by this very business Harry Coventry hath got more fame and common esteem than any gentleman in England hath at this day, and is an excellent and able person. That the King, who not long ago did say of Bristoll, that he was a man able in three years to get himself a fortune in any kingdom in the world, and lose all again in three months, do now hug him, and commend his parts every where, above all the world. How fickle is this man [the King], and how unhappy we like to be! That he fears some furious courses will be taken against the Duke of York; and that he hath heard that it was designed, if they cannot carry matters against the Chancellor, to impeach the Duke of York himself, which God forbid! That Sir Edward Nicholas, whom he served while Secretary, is one of the best men in the world, but hated by the Queen-Mother, for a service he did the old King against her mind and her favourites; and that she and my Lady Castlemaine did make the King to lay him aside: but this man<sup>1</sup> says that he is one of the most perfect

---

<sup>1</sup> Gregory.

heavenly and charitable men in the whole world. That the House of Commons resolve to stand by their proceedings, and have chosen a Committee to draw up the reasons thereof to carry to the Lords ; which is likely to breed great heat between them. That the Parliament, after all this, is likely to give the King no money ; and, therefore, that it is to be wondered what makes the King give way to so great extravagancies, which do all tend to the making him less than he is, and so will, every day more and more : and by this means every creature is divided against the other, that there never was so great an uncertainty in England, of what would be the event of things, as at this day ; nobody being at ease, or safe. To White Hall ; and there got into the theatre-room, and there heard both the vocall and instrumentall musick, where the little fellow<sup>1</sup> stood keeping time ; but for my part, I see no great matter, but quite the contrary in both sorts of music. The composition I believe is very good, but no more of delightfulness to the eare or understanding but what is very ordinary. Here was the King and Queen, and some of the ladies ; among whom none more jolly than my Lady Buckingham,<sup>2</sup> her Lord being once more a great man.

17th (Lord's day). Comes Captain Cocke, who sat with me all the evening. He tells me that he hears that Sir W. Coventry was, a little before the Duke of York fell sick, with the Duke of York in his closet,

---

<sup>1</sup> Pelham Humphrey.

<sup>2</sup> The daughter of Fairfax.



and fell on his knees, and begged his pardon for what he hath done to my Lord Chancellor ; but this I dare not soon believe. But he tells me another thing, which he says he had from the person himself who spoke with the Duke of Buckingham, who, he says, is a very sober and worthy man, that he did lately speak with the Duke of Buckingham about his greatness now with the King, and told him — “ But, sir, these things that the King do now, in suffering the Parliament to do all this, you know are not fit for the King to suffer, and you know how often you have said to me that the King was a weak man, and unable to govern, but to be governed, and that you could command him as you listed ; why do you suffer him to go on in these things ? ” — “ Why,” says the Duke of Buckingham, “ I do suffer him to do this, that I may hereafter the better command him.” He told me of one odd passage by the Duke of Albemarle, speaking how hasty a man he is, and how for certain he would have killed Sir W. Coventry, had he met him in a little time after his shewing his letter in the House. He told me that a certain lady, whom he knows, did tell him that, she being certainly informed that some of the Duke of Albemarle’s family did say that the Earl of Torrington<sup>1</sup> was a bastard, [she] did think

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1652 General Monk was married, at the Church of St. George, Southwark, to Anne, daughter of his regimental farrier, John Clarges, and in the following year had by her a son, Christopher, the “ Earl of Torrington ” here mentioned. The child was suckled by Honour Mills, a vendor of apples and oysters, and succeeded his father as Duke of Albemarle in 1670; but dying in

herself concerned to tell the Duke of Albemarle of it, and did first tell the Duchess, and was going to tell the old man, when the Duchess pulled her back by the sleeve, and hindered her, swearing to her that if he should hear it, he would certainly kill the servant that should be found to have said it, and therefore prayed her to hold her peace. One thing more he told me, which is, that Garraway is come to town, and is thinking how to bring the House to mind the state of the nation and to put off these particular piques against man and man, and that he propounding this to Sir W. Coventry, Sir W. C. did give no encouragement to it: what he says is that by their running after other men he may escape. But I believe this is not true neither. But however I am glad that Garraway is here, and that he do begin to think of the public condition in reference to our neighbours that we are

---

1688, s. p., all the honours and titles of the family became extinct. It came out, on a trial of trespass between William Sherwen, plaintiff, and Sir Walter Clarges, Bart., and others, defendants, at the bar of the King's Bench, 15th November, 1702, that Anne Clarges had married for her first husband Thomas Ratford, in 1632, and was separated from him in 1649; but no certificate of his death had ever appeared. This fact would invalidate the legitimacy of the Earl of Torrington, and the suspicion is strengthened by the low origin and vulgar habits of the Duchess, and the threats which she resorted to, to prevent the story being made public. One Pride, who, as the son of a daughter of an elder brother of George Duke of Albemarle, claimed to be heir to Duke George, brought an ejectment against the Earl of Bath (who claimed under a deed from Duke Christopher) in the King's Bench, in Hilary Term, 6 William III., attempting to bastardize Duke Christopher, on the ground mentioned in the note. After a long trial, the jury, not being satisfied with the evidence, found for the Earl of Bath. This case, which is a different one from that given above, is reported in 1 Salkeld, 120, 3 Leving, 410, and Holt, 286. Leving was one of the counsel for the Earl of Bath.

in, and in reference to ourselves, whereof I am mightily afraid of trouble.

18th. To White Hall, to the Commissioners of the Treasury, and so home, leaving multitudes of solicitors at their door, of one sort or other, complaining for want of such dispatch as they had in my Lord Treasurer's time. Among others, there was Gresham College come, about getting a grant of Chelsea College<sup>1</sup> for their Society, which the King, it seems, hath given them his right in; but they met with some other pretences, I think, to it, besides the King's.

19th. To the Parliament House to speak with Sir R. Brookes about the meaning of an order come to us this day to bring all the books of the office to the Committee. I find by him that it is only about the business of an order of ours for paying off the ships by ticket. Here Sir R. Brookes did take me alone, and pray me to prevent their trouble, by discovering the order he would have. I told him I would suppress none, nor could, but this did not satisfy him. Here I did stand by unseen, and did hear their impertinent yet malicious examinations of some rogues about the business of Bergen, wherein they would wind in something against my Lord Sandwich, which was plain by their manner of examining, as Sir Thomas Crew did afterwards observe to me. But Sir Thomas Crew and W. Hewer did tell me that they did hear

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1669 Charles gave the ground and buildings of St. James's College, at Chelsea, to the Royal Society, who sold them again to Sir Stephen Fox, for the Crown, in 1682, for 1,300*l*.

Captain Downing give a cruel testimony against my Lord Brouncker, for his neglect, and doing nothing, in the time of straits at Chatham, when he was spoke to, and did tell the Committee that he, Downing, did presently after, in Lord Brouncker's hearing, tell the Duke of Albemarle, that if he might advise the King, he should hang both my Lord Brouncker and Pett. This is very hard. This night I wrote to my father, in answer to a new match which is proposed, the executor of Ensum, my sister's former servant, for my sister, that I will continue my mind of giving her 500*l.*, if he likes of the match. My father did also this week, by Shepley, return me up a guinny, which, it seems, upon searching the ground, they have found since I was there. I was told this day that Lory Hide,<sup>1</sup> second son of my Lord Chancellor, did some time since in the House say, that if he thought his father was guilty but of one of the things then said against him, he would be the first that should call for judgement against him: which Mr. Waller, the poet, did say was spoke like the old Roman, Brutus, for its greatness and worthiness.

20th. All the morning and all the afternoon Gibson with me; he and I shut up till about ten at night. We went through all our orders, and towards the end I do meet with two or three orders for our discharging two or three little vessels by ticket without money, which do plunge me; but, however, I have the advan-

---

<sup>1</sup> Laurence Hyde, Master of the Robes in 1682, created Earl of Rochester. Ob. 1711.

tage by this means to study an answer and to prepare a defence, at least for myself. This afternoon Mr. Mills told me how fully satisfactory my first Report was to the House in the business of Chatham: which I am glad to hear; and the more, for that I know that he is a great creature of Sir R. Brookes's.

21st. My wife not very well, but is to go to Mr. Mills's child's christening, where she is godmother, Sir J. Minnes and Sir R. Brookes her companions. After dinner to the office till after candlelight, and then to Arundell House, where the meeting of Gresham College was broke up; but there meeting Creed, I with him to the tavern in St. Clement's Churchyard, where was Dean Wilkins, Dr. Whistler, and other brave men; and there, among other things of news, I do hear, that upon the reading of the House of Commons's Reasons of the manner of their proceedings in the business of my Lord Chancellor, the Reasons were so bad, that my Lord Bristoll himself did declare that he would not stand to what he had, and did still, advise the Lords to concur to, upon any of the Reasons of the House of Commons; but if it was put to the question whether it should be done on their Reasons, he would be against them; and indeed it seems the Reasons — however they come to escape the House of Commons, which shows how slightly the greatest matters are done in this world, and even in Parliaments — were none of them of strength, but the principle of them untrue; they saying, that where any man is brought before a Judge, accused of Treason in gen-

eral, without specifying the particular, the Judge do there constantly and is obliged to commit him. The question being put by the Lords to my Lord Keeper, he said that quite the contrary was true : and then, in the Sixth Article (I will get a copy of them if I can) there are two or three things strangely asserted to the diminishing of the King's power, as is said at least ; things that heretofore would not have been heard of. But then the question being put among the Lords, as my Lord Bristoll advised, whether, upon the whole matter and Reasons that had been laid before them, they would commit my Lord Clarendon, it was carried five to one against it ; there being but three Bishops against him, of whom Cosens<sup>1</sup> and Dr. Reynolds were two, and I know not the third.<sup>2</sup> This made the opposite Lords, as Bristoll and Buckingham, so mad, that they declared and protested against it, speaking very broad that there was mutiny and rebellion in the hearts of the Lords, and that they desired they might enter their dissents, which they did do, in great fury. So that upon the Lords' sending to the Commons, as I am told, to have a conference for them to give their answer to the Commons's Reasons, the Commons did desire a free conference : but the Lords do deny it ; and the reason is, that they hold not the Commons any Court, but that themselves only are a Court, and the Chief Court of Judicature, and therefore are not

---

<sup>1</sup> John Cosins, Master of Peter House and Dean of Peterborough in the time of Charles I. ; afterwards Bishop of Durham. Ob. 1671-2, aged 78.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Crofts. See 16th November, *ante*.

to dispute the laws and method of their own Court with them that are none, and so will not submit so much as to have their power disputed. And it is conceived that much of this eagerness among the Lords do arise from the fear some of them have, that they may be dealt with in the same manner themselves, and therefore do stand upon it now. It seems my Lord Clarendon hath, it is said and believed, had his horses several times in his coach, ready to carry him to the Tower, expecting a message to that purpose; but by this means his case is like to be laid by. From this to other discourse, and very good; among the rest, of a man that is a little frantic, that hath been a kind of minister, Dr. Wilkins saying that he hath read for him in his church, that is poor and a debauched man, that the College<sup>1</sup> have hired for 20s. to have some of the blood of a sheep let into his body;<sup>2</sup> and it is to be done on Saturday next. They purpose to let in about twelve ounces; which, they compute, is what will be let in in a minute's time by a watch. They differ in the opinion they have of the effects of it; some think it may have a good effect upon him as a frantic man by cooling his blood, others that it will not have any effect at all. But the man is a healthy man, and will be able to give an account what alteration, if any, he do find in himself, and so may be usefull. On this

---

<sup>1</sup> The Royal Society, meeting at Gresham College.

<sup>2</sup> See an account of the experiment of transfusion performed at Arundel House, 23rd November, 1667, upon the person of Arthur Coga. — *Philos. Trans.*, No. 30, p. 557. See 14th November, 1666, *ante*.

occasion, Dr. Whistler told a pretty story related by Muffet,<sup>1</sup> a good author, of Dr. Caius, that built Caius College; that, being very old, and living only at that time upon woman's milk, he, while he fed upon the milk of an angry, fretful woman, was so himself; and then, being advised to take it of a good-natured, patient woman, he did become so, beyond the common temper of his age. Their discourse was very fine; and if I should be put out of my office, I do take great content in the liberty I shall be at, of frequenting these gentlemen's company. Home, and there my wife tells me great stories of the gossiping women of the parish — what this, and what that woman was; and, among the rest, how Mrs. Hollworthy is the veriest confident bragging gossip of them all, which I should not have believed; but that Sir R. Brookes, her partner,<sup>2</sup> was mighty civil to her, and taken with her, and what not. Inventing a cypher to put on a piece of plate, which I must give, better than ordinary, to the Parson's child.

22nd. Met with Cooling, my Lord Chamberlain's Secretary, and from him learn the truth of all I heard last night; and understand further, that this stiffness of the Lords, is in no manner of kindness to my Lord Chancellor, for he neither hath, nor do, nor for the

---

<sup>1</sup> The work alluded to is "Health's Improvement; or, Rules for Preparing all sorts of Food," London, 1655, 4to, enlarged by Christopher Bennett, from a treatise written by Thomas Moufet, or Muffett, an English physician and naturalist.

<sup>2</sup> As sponsor at the christening.



future likely can oblige any of them, but rather the contrary ; but that they do fear what the consequence may be to themselves, should they yield in his case, as many of them have reason. And more, he showed me how this is rather to the wrong and prejudice of my Lord Chancellor ; for that it is better for him to come to be tried before the Lords, where he can have right and make interest, than, when the Parliament is up, be committed by the King, and tried by a Court on purpose made by the King, of what Lords the King pleases, who have a mind to have his head. So that my Lord Cornbury himself, his son, he tells me, hath moved, that if they have Treason against my Lord of Clarendon, that they would specify it and send it up to the Lords, that he might come to his trial ; so full of intrigues this business is ! Walked a good while in the Temple church, observing the plainness of Selden's tomb, and how much better one of his executors hath, who is buried by him.<sup>1</sup>

23rd. Busy till late preparing things to fortify myself and fellows against the Parliament ; and particularly myself against what I fear is thought, that I have suppressed the Order of the Board by which the discharging the great ships at Chatham by tickets was directed ; whereas, indeed, there was no such Order.

24th (Lord's day). For want of other of my clerks,

---

<sup>1</sup> Selden's executors were Matthew Hale, John Vaughan, and Rowland Jewks, here alluded to, who was buried in the Temple Church in 1665. Vaughan survived till 1674, and had also sepulture there.

sent to Mr. Gibbs, whom I never used till now, for the writing over of my little pocket Contract-book ; and there I laboured till nine at night with him, in drawing up the history of all that hath passed concerning tickets, in order to the laying the whole, and clearing myself and Office, before Sir R. Brookes ; and in this I took great pains, and then sent him away, and proceeded, and had W. Hewer come to me, and he and I till past twelve at night in the Office, and he, which was a good service, did so inform me in the consequences of my writing this report, and that what I said would not hold water, in denying this Board to have ever ordered the discharging out of the service whole ships by ticket, that I did alter my whole counsel, and fall to arme myself with good reasons to justify the Office in so doing, which hath been but rare. Having done this, I went, with great quiet in my mind, home, though vexed that so honest a business should bring me so much trouble ; but mightily was pleased to find myself put out of my former design ; and so, after supper, to bed.

25th. This morning Sir W. Pen tells me that the House was very hot on Saturday last upon the business of liberty of speech in the House, and damned the vote in the beginning of the Long Parliament against it ;<sup>1</sup> so that he fears that there may be some bad thing which they have a mind to broach, which they dare

---

<sup>1</sup> The House resolved that the judgment given, 5th Car. I., against Sir John Elliott, Denzill Hollis, and Benjamin Valentine, in the King's Bench, was illegal, and against the freedom and privileges of Parliament.

not do without more security than they now have. God keep us, for things look mighty ill !

26th. By coach as far as the Temple, and there saw a new book,<sup>1</sup> in folio, of all that suffered for the King in the late times, which I will buy. At my goldsmith's, bought a basin for my wife to give the Parson's child, to which the other day she was godmother. It cost me 10*l.* 14*s.* besides graving, which I do with the cypher of the name, Daniel Mills. After dinner came to me Mr. Warren, and there did tell me that he came to pay his debt to me for the kindness I did him in getting his last ship out, which I must also remember was a service to the King, though I did not tell him so. He would present me with sixty pieces of gold. I told him I would demand nothing of his promises, though they were much greater, nor would have thus much, but if he could but afford to give me but fifty pieces, it should suffice me. So now he brought something in a paper, which since proves to be fifty pieces. But before I would take them I told him that I did not insist on anything, and therefore prayed him to consult his ability before he did part with them : and so I refused them once or twice till he did the third time offer them and then I took them, he saying that he would present me with as many more if I would undertake to get him 500*l.* paid on his bills. I told him I would by no means have any promise of the kind, but that I should do my utmost for noth-

---

<sup>1</sup> David Lloyd's "Memoirs of the Loyalists of Charles the First's time."

ing to do him that justice, and so we parted ; which I enter at large for my justification if anything of this should be hereafter enquired after. This evening comes to me to my closet at the Office Sir John Chichly, of his own accord, to tell me what he shall answer to the Committee, when, as he expects, he shall be examined about my Lord Sandwich ; which is so little as will not hurt my Lord at all, I know. Sir Roger Cuttance was with me in the morning, and there gives me an account so clear about Bergen and the other business against my Lord, as I do not see what can be laid to my Lord in either, and tells me that Pen was the first that did move and persuaded my Lord to the breaking bulke, as a thing that was now the time to do right to the commanders of the great ships, who had no opportunity of getting anything by prizes, and he himself did write down before my Lord the proportions for each man. This I am glad of, though it may be this dissembling fellow may, twenty to one, deny it.

27th. Mr. Pierce comes to me, and there, in general, tells me how the King is now fallen in and become a slave to the Duke of Buckingham, led by none but him, whom he, Mr. Pierce, swears he knows do hate the very person of the King, and would, as well as will, certainly ruin him. He do say, and I think with right, that the King do in this do the most ungrateful part of a master to a servant that ever was done, in this carriage of his to my Lord Chancellor : that, it may be, the Chancellor may have faults, but

none such as these they speak of; that he do now really fear that all is going to ruin, for he says that he hears Sir W. Coventry hath been, just before his sickness, with the Duke of York, to ask his forgiveness and peace for what he had done; for that he never could foresee that what he meant so well, in the counselling to lay by the Chancellor, should come to this.

28th. To the King's playhouse, and there sat by my wife, and saw "The Mistaken Beauty,"<sup>1</sup> which I never, I think, saw before, though an old play; and there is much in it that I like, though the name is but improper to it—at least, that name, it being also called "The Lyer," which is proper enough.

29th. Waked about seven o'clock this morning with a noise I supposed I heard, near our chamber, of knocking, which, by and by, increased: and I, more awake, could distinguish it better. I then waked my wife, and both of us wondered at it, and lay so a great while, while that increased, and at last heard it plainer, knocking, as if it were breaking down a window for people to get out; and then removing of stools and chairs; and plainly, by and by, going up and down our stairs. We lay, both of us, afraid; yet I would have rose, but my wife would not let me. Besides, I could not do it without making noise; and we did both conclude that thieves were in the house, but wondered what our people did, whom we thought

---

<sup>1</sup> "The Mistaken Beauty; or, the Liar," a comedy, taken from the "Menteur" of Corneille; printed, in 1661, by its second title only, and without any author's name. — *Biog. Dram.*

either killed, or afraid, as we were. Thus we lay till the clock struck eight, and high day. At last, I removed my gown and slippers safely to the other side of the bed over my wife: and there safely rose, and put on my gown and breeches, and then, with a fire-brand in my hand, safely opened the door, and saw nor heard any thing. Then, with fear, I confess, went to the maid's chamber-door, and all quiet and safe. Called Jane up, and went down safely, and opened my chamber-door, where all well. Then more freely about, and to the kitchen, where the cook-maid up, and all safe. So up again, and when Jane came, and we demanded whether she heard no noise, she said, "yes, but was afraid," but rose with the other maid, and found nothing; but heard a noise in the great stack of chimnies that goes from Sir J. Minnes through our house; and so we went, and their chimnies have been swept this morning, and the noise was that, and nothing else. It is one of the most extraordinary accidents in my life, and gives ground to think of Don Quixote's adventures how people may be surprised, and the more from an accident last night, that our young gibb-cat did leap down our stairs from top to bottom, at two leaps, and frightened us, that we could not tell well whether it was the cat or a spirit, and do sometimes think this morning that the house might be haunted.

30th. To Arundel House, to the election of Officers<sup>1</sup> for the next year; where I was near being chosen

---

<sup>1</sup> Of the Royal Society.

of the Council, but am glad I was not, for I could not have attended, though, above all things, I could wish it; and do take it as a mighty respect to have been named there. Then to Cary House,<sup>1</sup> a house now of entertainment, next my Lord Ashly's; where I have heretofore heard Common Prayer in the time of Dr. Mossum.<sup>2</sup> Here was good company, among others Dr. Wilkins, talking of the universal speech, of which he has a book coming out, did first inform me how man was certainly made for society, he being of all creatures the least armed for defence, and of all creatures in the world the young ones are not able to help themselves; and, he says, were it not for speech man would be a very mean creature. But here, above all, I was pleased to see the person who had his blood taken out.<sup>3</sup> He speaks well, and did this day give the Society a relation thereof in Latin, saying that he finds himself much better since, and as a new man, but he is cracked a little in his head, though he speaks very reasonably, and very well. He had but 20s. for his suffering it, and is to have the same again tried upon him; the first sound man that ever had it tried on him in England, and but one that we hear of in France. Saw a pretty deception of the sight by a glass with water poured into it, with a stick standing up with three balls of wax upon it, one distant from the other. How these balls did seem double and disappear one after another, mighty pretty! Here Mr. Carcasse did

---

<sup>1</sup> In the Strand, near the Savoy, where Carey Street now is.

<sup>2</sup> See 19th February, 1659-60.

<sup>3</sup> See 14th November, 1666, *ante*.

come to me, asking forgiveness and desiring my friendship, saying that the Council had now ordered him to be free to return to the Office to be employed. I promised him my friendship, and am glad of this occasion, having desired it; for there is nobody's ill tongue that I fear like his, being a malicious and cunning bold fellow. Thence, paying our shot, 6s. apiece, I home, and tried to make a piece by my eare and viall to "I wonder what you grave," &c., and so to supper and to bed. My Lord Anglesey told me this day that he did believe the House of Commons would, the next week, yield to the Lords; but, speaking with others this day, they conclude they will not, but that rather the King will accommodate it by committing my Lord Clarendon himself. I remember what Mr. Evelyn said, that he did believe we should soon see ourselves fall into a Commonwealth again.

December 1st (Lord's day). I to church: and in our pew there sat a great lady, whom I afterwards understood to be my Lady Carlisle,<sup>1</sup> that made her husband a cuckold in Scotland, a very fine woman indeed in person. In the evening comes Mr. Pelling and the little man that sings so good a base, Wallington, and another that understands well, one Piggott, and we spent the evening mighty well in good musique, to my great content to see myself in condition to have these and entertain them for my own pleasure only.

---

<sup>1</sup> Anne, daughter of Edward, first Lord Howard of Escrick, wife to Charles first Earl of Carlisle.



2nd. The Lords' answer is come down to the Commons, that they are not satisfied in the Commons' Reasons: and so the Commons are hot, and like to sit all day upon the business what to do herein, most thinking that they will remonstrate against the Lords. Thence to Lord Crew's, and there dined with him; where, after dinner, he took me aside, and bewailed the condition of the nation, now the King and his brother are at a distance about this business of the Chancellor, and the two Houses differing: and he do believe that there are so many about the King like to be concerned and troubled by the Parliament, that they will get him to dissolve or prorogue the Parliament; and the rather, for that the King is likely, by this good husbandry of the Treasury, to get out of debt, and the Parliament is likely to give no money. Among other things, my Lord Crew did tell me, with grief, that he hears that the King of late hath not dined nor supped with the Queen, as he used of late to do. To Westminster Hall, where my cozen Roger tells me of the high vote of the Commons this afternoon, that the proceedings of the Lords in the case of my Lord Clarendon are an obstruction to justice, and of ill precedent to future times.

3rd. To Sir W. Coventry's, the first time I have seen him at his new house since he came to lodge there. He tells me of the vote for none of the House to be of the Commission for the Bill of Accounts; which he thinks is so great a disappointment to Birch and others that expected to be of it, that he thinks,

could it have been foreseen, there would not have been any Bill at all. We hope it will be the better for all that are to account; it being likely that the men, being few, and not of the House, will hear reason. The main business I went about was about Gilstthrop, Sir W. Batten's clerk; who, being upon his death-bed, and now dead, hath offered to make discoveries of the disorders of the Navy and of 65,000*l.* damage to the King: which made mighty noise in the Commons' House; and members appointed to go to him, which they did; but nothing to the purpose got from him, but complaints of false musters, and ships being refitted with victuals and stores at Plymouth, after they came fitted from other ports; but all this to no purpose, nor more than we know, and will owne. But the best is, that this loggerhead should say this, that understands nothing of the Navy, nor ever would; and hath particularly blemished his master by name among us. I told Sir W. Coventry of my letter to Sir R. Brookes, and his answer to me. He advises me, in what I write to him, to be as short as I can, and obscure, saving in things fully plain; for all that he do is to make mischief; and that the greatest wisdom in dealing with the Parliament in the world is to say little, and let them get out what they can by force: which I shall observe. He declared to me much of his mind to be ruled by his own measures, and not to go so far as many would have him to the ruin of my Lord Chancellor, and for which they do endeavour to do what they can against Sir W. Coventry. "But,"

says he, "I have done my do in helping to get him out of the administration of things, for which he is not fit; but for his life or estate I will have nothing to say to it: besides that, my duty to my master the Duke of York is such, that I will perish before I will do any thing to displeas or disoblige him, where the very necessity of the kingdom do not in my judgment call me." Thence to the office, where Lord Anglesey told us that, should the Lords yield to what the Commons would have in this matter, it were to make them worse than any Justice of Peace (whereas they are the highest Court in the Kingdom) that they cannot be judges whether an offender be to be committed or bailed, which every Justice of Peace do do, and then he showed me precedents plain in their defence. Home; and there met W. Batelier, who tells me the first great news that my Lord Chancellor is fled this day, and left a paper behind him<sup>1</sup> for the House of Lords, telling them the reason of his retiring, complaining of a design for his ruin. But the paper I must get: only the thing at present is great, and will put the King and Commons to some new counsels certainly. Sir Richard Ford told us this evening an odd story of the baseness of the late Lord Mayor, Sir W. Bolton, in cheating the poor of the City, out of the collections made for the people that were burned, of 1,800*l.*; of which he can give no account, and in which he hath forsworn

---

<sup>1</sup> This paper, which was ordered to be burnt, has been many times printed; and sometimes under the title of "News from Dunkirk House."—See LORD SOMERS'S "Tracts," vol. viii.

himself plainly, so as the Court of Aldermen have sequestered him from their Court till he do bring in an account. He says also that this day hath been made appear to them that the Keeper of Newgate hath, at this day, made his house the only nursery of rogues, prostitutes, pickpockets, and thieves in the world; where they were bred and entertained, and the whole society met: and that, for the sake of the Sheriffes, they durst not this day committ him, for fear of making him let out the prisoners, but are fain to go by artifice to deal with him. He tells me, also, speaking of the new street<sup>1</sup> that is to be made from Guild Hall down to Cheapside, that the ground is already, most of it, bought. And tells me of one particular, of a man that hath a piece of ground lying in the very middle of the street that must be; which, when the street is cut out of it, there will remain ground enough, of each side, to build a house to front the street. He demanded 700*l.*, for the ground, and to be excused paying any thing for the melioration of the rest of his ground that he was to keep. The Court consented to give him 700*l.*, only not to abate him the consideration: which the man denied; but told them, and so they agreed, that he would excuse the City the 700*l.*, that he might have the benefit of the melioration without paying anything for it. So much some will get by having the City burned! Ground, by this means, that was not 4*d.* a-foot before, will now, when houses are

---

<sup>1</sup> King Street.

built, be worth 15*s.* a-foot. But he tells me of the common standard now reckoned on between man and man, in places where there is no alteration of circumstances, but only the houses burnt, there the ground, which, with a house on it, did yield 100*l.* a-year, is now reputed worth 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and that this is the common market-price between one man and another, made upon a good and moderate medium.

4th. I hear that the House of Lords did send down the paper which my Lord Chancellor left behind him, directed to the Lords, to be seditious and scandalous; and the Commons have voted that it be burned by the hands of the hangman, and that the King be desired to agree to it. I do hear, also, that they have desired the King to use means to stop his escape out of the nation.<sup>1</sup> This day Gilthrop is buried, who hath made all the late discourse of the great discovery of 65,000*l.*, of which the King hath been wronged.

5th. This day, not for want, but for good husbandry, I sent my father, by his desire, six pair of my old shoes, which fit him, and are good; yet, methought, it was a thing against my mind to have him wear my old things.

6th. With Sir J. Minnes to the Duke of York, the first time that I have seen him, or we waited on him, since his sickness; and, blessed be God! he is not

---

<sup>1</sup> A copy of the original order for the apprehension of the Earl of Clarendon, signed by the Duke of York, and directed to Sir John Bramston, is given in "The Autobiography of Sir John Bramston," p. 257, (Camden Society).

at all the worse for the smallpox, but is only a little weak yet. We did much business with him, and so parted. My Lord Anglesey told me how my Lord Northampton<sup>1</sup> brought in a Bill into the House of Lords yesterday, under the name of a Bill for the Honour and Privilege of the House, and Mercy to my Lord Clarendon: which, he told me, he opposed, saying that he was a man accused of treason by the House of Commons; and mercy was not proper for him, having not been tried yet, and so no mercy needful for him. However, the Duke of Buckingham and others did desire that the Bill might be read; and it was for banishing my Lord Clarendon from all his Majesty's dominions, and that it should be treason to have him found in any of them: the thing is only a thing of vanity, and to insult over him. By and by home with Sir J. Minnes, who tells me that my Lord Clarendon did go away in a Custom-house boat, and is now at Calais: and, I confess, nothing seems to hang more heavy than his leaving of this unfortunate paper behind him, that hath angered both Houses, and hath, I think, reconciled them in that which otherwise would have broke them in pieces; so that I do hence, and from Sir W. Coventry's late example and doctrine to me, learn that on these sorts of occasions there is nothing like silence; it being seldom any wrong to a man to say nothing, but, for the most part, it is to say anything. Sir J. Minnes told me a story of my Lord

---

<sup>1</sup> James Compton, third Earl of Northampton, Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire, and Constable of the Tower. Ob. 1681.

Cottington, who, wanting a son, intended to make his nephew his heir, a country boy ; but did alter his mind upon the boy's being persuaded by another young heir, in roguery, to crow like a cock at my Lord's table, much company being there, and the boy having a great trick at doing that perfectly. My Lord bade them take away that fool from the table, and so gave over the thoughts of making him his heir,<sup>1</sup> from this piece of folly. To White Hall to the Council chamber, where I was summoned about the business of paying of the seamen, where I heard my Lord Anglesey put to it by Sir W. Coventry before the King for altering the course set by the Council ; which he like a wise man did answer in few words, that he had already sent to alter it according to the Council's method and so stopped it, whereas many words would have set the Commissioners of the Treasury on fire, who, I perceive, were prepared for it. Captain Cocke comes to me ; and, among other discourse, tells me that he is told that an impeachment against Sir W. Coventry will be brought in very soon. He tells me, that even those that are against my Lord Chancellor and the Court, in the House, do not trust nor agree one with another. He tells me that my Lord Chancellor went away about ten at night, on Saturday last ; and took boat at Westminster, and thence by a vessel to Calais, where he believes he now is : and that the Duke of York and Mr. Wren knew of it, and that himself did know of it

---

<sup>1</sup> He probably changed his mind. See note 17th August, 1666.

on Sunday morning : that on Sunday his coach, and people about it, went to Twittenham, and the world thought that he had been there : that nothing but this unhappy paper hath undone him, and that he doubts that this paper hath lost him everywhere : that his withdrawing do reconcile things so far as, he thinks, the heat of their fury will be over, and that all will be made well between the two [royal] brothers : that Holland do endeavour to persuade the King of France to break peace with us : that the Dutch will, without doubt, have sixty sail of ships out the next year ; so knows not what will become of us, but hopes the Parliament will find money for us to have a fleete. He did tell me also that he did believe that there are jealousies in some of the House at this day against the Commissioners of the Treasury, that by their good husbandry they will bring the King to be out of debt and to save money, and so will not be in need of the Parliament, and then do what he pleases.

7th. At dinner comes Willett's aunt ; she is a very fine widow and pretty handsome, but extraordinary well carriaged and speaks very handsomely and with extraordinary understanding, so as I spent the whole afternoon in her company with my wife, she understanding all the things of note touching plays and fashions and Court and everything and speaks rarely, which pleases me mightily. Somebody told me this that they hear that Thomson, with the wooden leg, and Wildman,<sup>1</sup> the Fifth-Monarchy man, a great crea-

---

<sup>1</sup> Major Wildman, who had been an agitator in Cromwell's army, and had



ture of the Duke of Buckingham's, are in nomination to be Commissioners, among others, upon the Bill of Accounts.

8th (Lord's day). To White Hall, where I saw the Duchess of York, in a fine dress of second mourning for her mother,<sup>1</sup> being black, edged with ermine, go to make her first visit to the Queen since the Duke of York was sick; and by and by, she being returned, the Queen came and visited her. But it was pretty to observe that Sir W. Coventry and I, walking an hour and more together in the Matted Gallery, he observed, and so did I, how the Duchess, as soon as she spied him, turned her head a one side. Here he and I walked thus long, which we have not done a great while before. Our discourse was upon everything: the unhappiness of having our matters examined by people that understand them not; that it is better for us in the Navy to have men that do understand the whole, and that are not passionate; that we that have taken the most pains are called upon to answer for all crimes, while those that, like Sir W. Batten and Sir J. Minnes, did sit and do nothing, do lie still without any trouble; that, if it were to serve the King and kingdom again in a war, neither of us could do more, though upon this experience we might do better than we did; that the commanders, the gentlemen that

---

opposed his Protectorship. After he regained his liberty, he returned to his old habits, and was frequently engaged in fomenting sedition.

<sup>1</sup> Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Aylesbury, Bart., Master of Requests to Charles I, second wife of Lord Chancellor Clarendon: see *ante*, Nov. 13, 1661, note.

could never be brought to order, but undid all, are now the men that find fault and accuse others; that it had been much better for the King to have given Sir J. Minnes and Sir W. Batten 1,000*l.* a-year to have sat still, than to have had them in this business this war: that the serving a Prince that minds not his business is most unhappy for them that serve him well, and an unhappiness so great that he declares he will never have more to do with a war, under him. That he hath papers which do flatly contradict the Duke of Albemarle's Narrative; and that he hath been with the Duke of Albemarle and showed him them, to prevent his falling into another like fault; that the Duke of Albemarle seems to be able to answer them; but he thinks that the Duke of Albemarle and the Prince are contented to let their Narratives sleep, they being not only contradictory in some things, as he observed about the business of the Duke of Albemarle's being to follow the Prince upon dividing the fleete,<sup>1</sup> in case the enemy come out, but neither of them to be maintained in others. That the business the other night of my Lord Anglesey at the Council was happily got over for my Lord, by his dexterous silencing it, and the rest not urging it further; forasmuch as, had the Duke of Buckingham come in time enough, and had got it by the end, he would have toused<sup>2</sup> him in it; Sir W. Coventry telling me that my Lord Anglesey did, with such impudence, maintain the quarrel against

---

<sup>1</sup> See 1st November, 1667, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> Equivalent to teased. — NARES.

the Commons and some of the Lords, in the business of my Lord Clarendon, that he believes there are enough would be glad but of this occasion to be revenged of him. He tells me that he hears some of the Thomsons are like to be of the Commission for the Accounts, and Wildman, which he much wonders at, as having been a false fellow to every body, and in prison most of the time since the King's coming in. But he do tell me that the House is in such a condition that nobody can tell what to make of them, and, he thinks, they were never in before ; that every body leads, and nobody follows ; and that he do now think that, since a great many are defeated in their expectation of being of the Commission, now they would put it into such hands as it shall get no credit from : for, if they do look to the bottom and see the King's case, they think they are then bound to give the King money ; whereas, they would be excused from that, and, therefore, will endeavour to make this business of the Accounts to signify little. Comes Captain Cocke to me ; and there he tells me, to my great satisfaction, that Sir Robert Brookes did dine with him to-day ; and that he told him, speaking of me, that he would make me the darling of the House of Commons, so much he is satisfied concerning me. And this Cocke did tell me that I might give him thanks for it ; and I do think it may do me good, for he do happen to be held a considerable person, for a young man, both for sobriety and ability.

9th. Comes Sir G. Carteret to talk with me ; who

seems to think himself safe as to his particular, but do doubt what will become of the whole kingdom, things being so broke in pieces. He tells me that the King himself did the other day very particularly tell the whole story of my Lord Sandwich's not following the Dutch ships, with which he is charged; and shows the reasons of it to be the only good course he could have taken, and do discourse it very knowingly. This I am glad of, though, as the King is now, his favour, for aught I see, serves very little in stead at this day, but rather is an argument against a man; and the King do not concern himself to relieve or justify any body, but is wholly negligent of everybody's concernment. This morning I was troubled with my Lord Hinchingbroke's sending to borrow 200*l.* of me; but I did answer that I had none, nor could borrow any; for I am resolved I will not be undone for any body, though I would do much for my Lord Sandwich — for it is to answer a bill of exchange of his — but not ruin myself. Called at Cade's, the stationer, where he tells me how my Lord Gerard is troubled for several things in the House of Commons, and in one wherein himself is concerned; and, it seems, this Lord is a very proud and wicked man, and the Parliament is likely to order him.<sup>1</sup>

10th. The King did send a message to the House to-day that he would adjourne them on the 17th instant to February; by which time, at least, I shall have

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sic in orig.*

more respite to prepare things on my own behalf, and the Office, against their return. Met Mr. Hingston,<sup>1</sup> the organist, walking, and I walked with him; and, asking him many questions, I do find that he can no more give a intelligible answer to a man that is not a great master in his art, than another man. And this confirms me that it is only the want of an ingenious man that is master in musick, to bring musick to a certainty, and ease in composition. I home, having finished my letter to Commissioner Middleton, who is now coming up to town from Portsmouth, to enter upon his Surveyorship.

11th. Attended the Duke of York, as we are wont, who is now grown pretty well, and goes up and down White Hall, and this night will be at the Council. Here I met Rolt and Sir John Chichly, and Harris, the player, and talked of "Catiline,"<sup>2</sup> which is to be suddenly acted at the King's house; and all agree that it cannot be well done at that house, there not being good actors enough: and Burt<sup>3</sup> acts Cicero, which they all conclude he will not be able to do well. The King gives them 500*l.* for robes, there being, as they say, to be sixteen scarlet robes. Comes Sir W. Warren<sup>4</sup> to talk about some business of his and mine: and he, I find, would have me not to think that the

---

<sup>1</sup> John Hingston, a scholar of Orlando Gibbons, after being in the service of Charles I., became organist to Cromwell for a pension of 100*l.*, and instructed his daughters in music. His picture was in the Music School at Oxford.

<sup>2</sup> A tragedy, by Ben Jonson.

<sup>3</sup> Nicholas Burt. See note, Oct. 11, 1660.

<sup>4</sup> See Dec. 29, 1660.

Parliament, in the mind they are in, and having so many good offices in their view to dispose of, will leave any of the King's officers in, but will rout all, though I am likely to escape as well as any, if any can escape; and I think he is in the right, and I do look for it accordingly. Then we fell to discourse of my little vessel, "The Maybolt," and he thinks that it will be best for me to employ her for a voyage to Newcastle for coles, they being now dear, and the voyage not long, nor dangerous yet; and I think I shall go near to do so. Then I away to the office, where very busy, and thither comes Sir W. Pen, and he there told me what passed to-day with him in the Committee, by my Lord Sandwich's breaking bulk of the prizes; and it do seem to me that he hath left it pretty well understood by them, he saying that what my Lord did was done at the desire, and with the advice, of the chief officers of the fleete, and that it was no more than admirals heretofore have done in like cases, which, if it be true that he said it, is very well.

12th. Rose before day, and took coach, by daylight, and to Westminster to Sir G. Downing's, and there met Sir Stephen Fox, and thence he and I to Sir Robert Long's to discourse the business of our orders for money, he for the guards, and I for Tangier, and were a little angry in our concerns, one against the other, but yet parted good friends, and I think I got ground by it. Thence straight to the office, and after dinner all alone to the Duke of York's house, and saw "The Tempest," which, as often as I

have seen it, I do like very well, and the house very full. But I could take little pleasure more than the play, from not being able to look about, for fear of being seen. Here only I saw a French lady in the pit, with a tunique, just like one of ours, only a handkercher about her neck ; but this fashion for a woman did not look decent. Thence walked to my bookseller, and he did give me a list of the twenty who were nominated for the Commission in Parliament for the Accounts : and it is strange that of the twenty the Parliament could not think fit to choose their nine, but were fain to add three that were not in the list of the twenty, they being many of them factious people and ringleaders in the late troubles ; so that Sir John Talbot did fly out and was very hot in the business of Wildman's being named, and took notice how he was entertained in the bosom of the Duke of Buckingham, a Privy-counsellor ; and that it was fit to be observed by the House, and punished. The men that I know of the nine I like very well ; that is, Mr. Pierrepont, Lord Brereton,<sup>1</sup> and Sir William Turner ; and I do think the rest are so, too ; but such as will not be able to do this business as it ought to be, to do any good with. Here I did also see their votes against my Lord Chief Justice Keeling, that his proceedings

---

<sup>1</sup> William, third Lord Brereton, of Leaghlin, in Ireland, M.P. for Cheshire. He disposed of his estates in that county, on account of the exigencies of the times, and his father's losses, incurred in the cause of Charles I. He was educated at Breda, esteemed an accomplished and amiable nobleman, and was one of the founders of the Royal Society. Ob. 1679.

were illegal, and that he was a contemner of Magna Charta (the great preserver of our lives, freedoms, and properties) and an introduction to arbitrary government; which is very high language, and of the same sound with that in the year 1640. This day my Lord Chancellor's letter was burned at the 'Change.<sup>1</sup>

13th. To Westminster, to the Parliament-door, to speak with Roger: and here I saw my Lord Keeling go into the House to the bar, to have his business heard by the whole House to-day; and a great crowd of people to stare upon him. Here I hear that the Lords' Bill for banishing and disabling my Lord Clarendon from bearing any office, or being in the King's dominions, and its being made felony for any to correspond with him but his own children, is brought to the Commons: but they will not agree to it, being not satisfied with that as sufficient, but will have a Bill of Attainder brought in against him: but they make use of this against the Lords, that they, that would not think there was cause enough to commit him without hearing, will have him banished without hearing. By and by comes out my cozen Roger to me, he being not willing to be in the House at the business of my Lord Keeling,<sup>2</sup> lest he should be called

---

<sup>1</sup> "Dec. 12, 1667. Between twelve and one of the clock, the paper called 'The Humble Petition and Address of Edward, Earl of Clarendon,' directed to the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, was, according to a late order of Parliament, burnt by the hands of the common hangman, before the gate of Gresham College, now the place of the Exchange, in the presence of the Sheriffs." — RUGGE'S *Diurnal*.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, Oct. 17, 1667.



upon to complain against him for his abusing him at Cambridge, very wrongfully and shamefully, but not to his reproach, but to the Chief Justice's in the end, when all the world cried shame upon him for it. Among other news, it is now fresh that the King of Portugall<sup>1</sup> is deposed, and his brother made King;<sup>2</sup> and that my Lord Sandwich is gone from Madrid with great honour to Lisbon, to make up, at this juncture, a peace to the advantage, as the Spaniard would have it, of Spain. I wish it may be for my Lord's honour, if it be so; but it seems my Lord is in mighty estimation in Spain. After dinner comes Mr. Moore, and he and I alone a while, he telling me my Lord Sandwich's credit is like to be undone, if the bill of 200*l.* my Lord Hinchingbroke wrote to me about be not paid to-morrow, and that, if I do not help him about it, they have no way but to let it be protested. So, finding that Creed hath supplied them with 150*l.* in their straits, and that this is no bigger sum, I am very willing to serve my Lord, though not in this kind; but yet I will endeavour to get this done for them, and the rather because of some plate that was lodged the other day with me, by my Lady's order, which may be in part of security for my money, as I may order it, for, for aught I see, there is no other to be hoped for. This do trouble me; but yet it is good luck that the sum is no bigger. With my cozen Roger to Westminster Hall; and there we met the

---

<sup>1</sup> Alphonso the Sixth.

<sup>2</sup> Dom Henrique.

House rising: and they have voted my Lord Chief Justice Keeling's proceedings illegal; but that, out of particular respect to him, and the mediation of a great many, they have resolved to proceed no further against him. To Exeter House, and there to counsel, to Sir W. Turner, about the business of my bargain with my Lady Batten; and he do give me good advice, and that I am safe, but that there are a great many pretty considerations in it that makes it necessary for me to be silent yet for a while till we see whether the ship be safe or no; for she is drove to the coast of Holland, where she now is in the Texell, so that it is not prudence for me yet to resolve whether I will stand by the bargain or no.

14th. Mr. Moore came to me to discourse about the 200*l*. I must supply my Lord Hinchingbroke, and I promised him to do it, though much against my will.

15th (Lord's day). Up, and to church, where I heard a German preach, in a tone hard to be understood, but yet an extraordinary good sermon, and wholly to my great content. Busy at my chamber all the afternoon, and looking over my plate, which indeed is a very fine quantity, God knows, more than ever I expected to see of my own, and more than is fit for a man of no better quality than I am. In the evening comes Mrs. Turner to visit us, who hath been long sick, and she sat and supped with us—her son Francke being there, now upon the point of his going to the East Indys. I did give him "*Lex Mer-*

catoria,"<sup>1</sup> and my wife my old pair of tweezers, which are pretty, and my book an excellent one for him. Most of our talk was of the great discourse the world hath against my Lady Batten, for getting her husband to give her all, and disinherit his eldest son; though the truth is, the son, as they say, did play the knave with his father when time was, and the father no great matter better with him, nor with other people also.

16th. To several places, to pay what I owed. Among others, to my mercer, to pay for my fine camlott cloak, which costs me, the very stuff, almost 6*l.*; and also a velvet coat—the outside cost me above 8*l.* And so to Westminster, where I find the House mighty busy upon a petition against my Lord Gerard, which lays heavy things to his charge, of his abusing the King in his Guards; and very hot the House is upon it.

17th. This day I do hear at White Hall that the Duke of Monmouth is sick, and in danger of the smallpox.

18th. To my goldsmith's, to look after the providing of 60*l.* for Mr. Moore, towards the answering of my Lord Sandwich's bill of exchange, he being come to be contented with my lending him 60*l.* in part of it, which pleases me, I expecting to be forced to answer the whole bill; and this, which I do do, I hope to secure out of the plate, which was delivered into my custody of my Lord's, which I did get Mr. Stokes,

---

<sup>1</sup> The work of Gerard de Malynes, called "*Lex Mercatoria*; or, the *Ancient Law-Merchant*." London, 1629.

the goldsmith, last night to weigh at my house, and there is enough to secure 100*l*.

19th. To the Office, where Commissioner Middleton first took his place at the Board as Surveyor of the Navy; and indeed I think will be an excellent officer, I am sure much beyond what his predecessor was. At noon, to avoid being forced to invite him to dinner, it being his first day, and nobody inviting him, I did go with Sir W. Pen in his coach to Guildhall, he to speak with Sheriff Gauden—I only for company; and did here look up and down this place, where I have not been before since the fire; and I see that the city are going on a pace in the rebuilding of Guildhall.<sup>1</sup> This evening, the King by message, which he never did before, hath passed several bills, among others that for the Accounts, and for banishing my Lord Chancellor, and hath adjourned the House to February; at which I am glad, hoping in this time to get leisure to state my Tangier Accounts, and to prepare better for the Parliament's enquiries. Here I hear how the House of Lords, with great severity, if not tyranny, have proceeded against poor Carr, who only erred in the manner of the presenting his petition against my Lord Gerard, it being first printed before it was presented; which was, it seems, by Colonel Sands's<sup>2</sup> going into the country, into whose hands he

---

<sup>1</sup> Guildhall was not destroyed by the fire, as Pepys seems to intimate. Dance, the architect, did more damage than the flames, with his modern, tasteless fingers. The original roof remained until he was let loose upon the unlucky building.

<sup>2</sup> Samuel Sandys, of Ombersley, in Worcestershire, which county he then

had put it: the poor man is ordered to stand in the pillory two or three times, and to have his eares cut, and be imprisoned I know not how long.<sup>1</sup> But it is believed that the Commons, when they meet, will not be well pleased with it; and they have no reason, I think.

20th. To Sir W. Pen's with Sir R. Ford, and there was Sir D. Gauden, and there we only talked of sundry things; and I have found of late, by discourse, that the present sort of government is looked upon as a sort of government that we never had yet — that is to say, a King and House of Commons against the House of Lords; for so indeed it is, though neither of the two first care a fig for one another, nor the third for them both, only the Bishops are afraid of losing ground, as I believe they will. So home to my poor wife, who is in mighty pain, and her face miserably swelled: so as I was frighted to see it.

21st. The Nonconformists are mighty high, and their meetings frequented and connived at; and they do expect to have their day now soon; for my Lord of Buckingham is a declared friend to them, and even to the Quakers, who had very good words the other day from the King himself: and, what is more, the Archbishop of Canterbury<sup>2</sup> is called no more to

represented in Parliament. He was ancestor of the Lords Sandys, and died in 1685.

<sup>1</sup> The Journals of the day do not inform us that William Carr was adjudged to lose his ears. He was fined 1,000*l.*, and ordered to stand in the pillory three times; and the libel was burnt by the common hangman.

<sup>2</sup> Gilbert Sheldon.

the Cabal,<sup>1</sup> nor, by the way, Sir W. Coventry; which I am sorry for, the Cabal at present being, as he says, the King, and Duke of Buckingham, and Lord Keeper, the Duke of Albemarle, and Privy Seale. The Bishops, differing from the King in the late business in the House of Lords, have caused this and what is likely to follow, for every body is encouraged now-a-days to speak, and even to preach, as I have heard one of them, as bad things against them as ever in the year 1640; which is a strange change. Home to sit with my wife, who is a little better, and her cheek asswaged. I read to her out of "The History of Algiers," which is mighty pretty reading, and did discourse alone about my sister Pall's match, which is now on foot with one Jackson, another nephew of Mr. Phillips's, to whom he hath left his estate.

22nd (Lord's day). Up, and my wife, poor wretch, still in pain. To my chamber, and thither came to me Willett with an errand from her mistress, and this time I first did give her a little kiss, she being a very

<sup>1</sup> This use of the word, which has already occurred in the same sense (see Oct. 14, 1665), is earlier than its application by Burnet ("Hist. of Own Time") in 1672, when he states, in reference to the then newly-formed government, that "Cabal" proved a technical word, every letter in it being the first letter of these five—Clifford, Ashly, Buckingham, Arlington, and Lauderdale. It is obvious that the names given by Pepys do not form the word. In the "Dream of the Cabal," anno 1672, the Cabal is made to consist of *seven* members, thus —

"Methought there met the grand Cabal of Seven,  
(Odd numbers, some men say, do best please Heaven.)"

Burnet's words have often been mistaken. He noticed a coincidence, which many have taken to be the origin of the term.

pretty humoured girle, and so one that I do love mightily. So to church, where a dull sermon, and then home, and Cozen Kate Joyce came and dined with me and Mr. Holliard ; but by chance I offering occasion to him to discourse of the Church of Rome, Lord ! how he ran on to discourse with the greatest vehemence and importunity in the world, and it was good sport to me to see him so earnest on so little occasion. She came to tell me that her husband is going to build his house again, and would borrow of me 300*l.*, which I shall upon good security be willing to do. They gone, I spent the most of the afternoon and night with my wife reading and talking to bear her company, and so to supper and to bed.

23rd. To Sir W. Coventry's, and he tells me that by my desire he has moved the Duke of York that Sir J. Minnes might be removed from the Navy, at least the Comptroller's place, and his business put on Lord Brouncker and Sir W. Pen ; that the Committee for Accounts are good sober men, and such as he thinks we shall have fair play from ; that he hopes that the kingdom will escape ruin notwithstanding all our fears, but he do seem not very confident in it. So to the Commissioners of the Treasury, and there I had a dispute before them with Sir Stephen Fox about our orders for money, who is very angry, but I value it not. But, Lord ! to see with what folly my Lord Albemarle do speak in this business would make a man wonder at the good fortune of such a fool. I to the Exchange, and there I saw Carr stand in the

pillory for the business of my Lord Gerard, which is supposed will make a hot business in the House of Commons, when they shall come to sit again, the Lords having ordered this with great injustice, as all people think, his only fault being his printing his petition before, by accident, his petition be read in the House. I hear by Creed that the Bishops of Winchester<sup>1</sup> and of Rochester,<sup>2</sup> and the Dean of the Chapel, and some other great prelates, are suspended : and a cloud upon the Archbishop ever since the late business in the House of Lords ; and I believe it will be a heavy blow to the Clergy. I bought a sermon of Dr. Lloyd's,<sup>3</sup> as well writ and as good, against the Church of Rome, as ever I read ; but, Lord ! how Hollier, poor man, was taken with it. This day, at the 'Change, Creed showed me Mr. Coleman, of whom my wife hath so good an opinion, and says he is as very a rogue for women as any in the world ; which did disquiet me, like a fool, and run in my mind a great while.

24th. By coach to St. James's, it being about six at night ; my design being to see the ceremonies, this night being the eve of Christmas, at the Queen's chapel. I got in almost up to the rail, and with a great deal of patience staid from nine at night to

<sup>1</sup> George Morley.

<sup>2</sup> John Dolben.

<sup>3</sup> A Sermon entitled, "Papists no Catholics, and Popery no Christianity," published in 1667, by William Lloyd, who became Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, then of St. Asaph, and lastly of Worcester, and died in 1717, aged 91.



two in the morning, in a very great crowd ; and there expected, but found nothing extraordinary, there being nothing but a high masse. The Queen was there, and some ladies. But, Lord ! what an odde thing it was for me to be in a crowd of people, here a footman, there a beggar, here a fine lady, there a zealous poor papist, and here a Protestant, two or three together, come to see the show. I was afeard of my pocket being pick'd very much. Their musique very good indeed, but their service I confess too frivolous, that there can be no zeal go along with it, and I do find by them themselves that they do run over their beads with one hand, and point and play and talk and make signs with the other in the midst of their masse. But all things very rich and beautiful ; and I see the papists have the wit, most of them, to bring cushions to kneel on, which I wanted, and was mighty troubled to kneel. All being done, I was sorry for my coming, missing of what I expected ; which was, to have had a child born and dressed there, and a great deal of do : but we broke up, and nothing like it done : and there I left people receiving the Sacrament : and the Queen gone, and ladies ; only my Lady Castlemaine, who looked prettily in her night-clothes. So took my coach, which waited, and through Covent Garden, to set down two gentlemen and a lady, who came thither to see also, and did make mighty mirth in their talk of the folly of this religion. Drank some burnt wine at the Rose Tavern door, while the constables came, and two or three Bellmen went by.

25th. Being a fine, light, moonshine morning, home round the city, and stopped and dropped money at five or six places, which I was the willinger to do, it being Christmas-day, and so home, and there find my wife in bed, and Jane and the maid making pyes. So I to bed. Rose about nine, and to church, and there heard a dull sermon of Mr. Mills, but a great many fine people at church; and so home. Wife and girl and I alone at dinner—a good Christmas dinner. My wife reading to me “The History of the Drummer of Mr. Mompesson,”<sup>1</sup> which is a strange story of spies, and worth reading indeed. In the evening comes Mr. Pelling, and he sat and supped with us; and very good company, he reciting to us many copies of good verses of Dr. Wilde’s who writ “*Iter Boreale.*”

26th. To the Swan, and by chance met Mr. Spicer and another ‘Chequer clerk, and there made them drink. At my bookseller’s, and there bought Mr. Harrington’s works, “*Oceana,*” &c., and two other books, which cost me 4*l.* Home, and there eat a bit, and then with my wife to the King’s playhouse, and there saw “*The Surprizall;*” which did not please me to-day, the actors not pleasing me; and especially Nell’s acting of a serious part, which she spoils.<sup>2</sup> I hear this day that Mrs. Stewart do at this day keep a great court at Somerset House, with her husband the Duke of Richmond, she being visited for her beauty’s sake by people, as the Queen is, at nights; and they

---

<sup>1</sup> See note, June 15, 1663, *ante.*

<sup>2</sup> See note, Aug. 22, 1667, *ante.*

say also that she is likely to go to Court again, and there put my Lady Castlemaine's nose out of joynt. God knows that would make a great turn. This day I was invited to have gone to my cozen Mary Pepys's burial, my uncle Thomas's daughter, but could not.

27th. A Committee of Tangier met: the Duke of York there; and there I did discourse over to them their condition as to money, which they were all mightily, as I could desire, satisfied with, but the Duke of Albemarle, who takes the part of the Guards against us in our supplies of money, which is an odd consideration for a dull, heavy blockhead as he is, understanding no more of either than a goose: but the ability and integrity of Sir W. Coventry, in all the King's concernments, I do and must admire. After the Committee up, I and Sir W. Coventry walked an hour in the gallery, talking over many businesses, and he tells me that there are so many things concern to make him and his Fellow Commissioners unable to go through the King's work that he do despair of it, every body becoming an enemy to them in their retrenchments, and the King unstable, the debts great and the King's present occasions for money great and many and pressing, the bankers broke and every body keeping in their money, while the times are doubtful what will stand. He told me how some of his enemies at the Duke of York's had got the Duke of York's commission for the Commissioners of his estate changed, and he and Brouncker and Povy left out: that this they did do to disgrace him, and impose upon him at

this time ; but that he, though he values not the thing, did go and tell the Duke of York what he heard, and that he did not think that he had given him any reason to do this, out of his belief that he would not be as faithful and serviceable to him as the best of those that have got him put out. Whereupon the Duke of York did say that it arose only from his not knowing whether now he would have time to regard his affairs ; and that, if he should, he would put him into the commission with his own hand, though the commission be passed. He answered that he had been faithful to him, and done him good service therein, so long as he could attend to it ; and if he had been able to have attended it more, he would not have enriched himself with such and such estates as my Lord Chancellor hath got, that did properly belong to his Royal Highness, as being forfeited to the King, and so by the King's gift given to the Duke of York. Hereupon the Duke of York did call for the commission, and hath since put him in. He tells me that the business of getting the Duchess of Richmond to Court is broke off, her husband not suffering it ; and thereby great trouble is brought among the people that endeavoured it, and thought they had compassed it.<sup>1</sup> And, Lord ! to think that at this time the King should mind no other cares but these ! He tells me that my Lord of Canterbury is a mighty stout man, and a man of a brave,

---

<sup>1</sup> Considerable light is thrown upon these passages, regarding the Duke and Duchess of Richmond, and Archbishop Sheldon, which are here obscure, by Burnet, in his "History of his Own Time," vol. i., p. 436. 8vo edit.

high spirit, and cares not for this disfavour that he is under at Court, knowing that the King cannot take away his profits during his life, and therefore do not value it. Thence to my office and wrote a letter to the Duke of York about my clerks extraordinary, whom I have employed this war to prevent my being obliged to answer for what others without any reason demand allowance for, and so by this means I will be accountable for none but my own. To dinner, and then to White Hall to our usual attending the Duke of York, where I did present and lodge my letter, and did speed in it as I could wish. Thence home and to cards with my wife, W. Hewer, Mercer, and the girle, and mighty pleasant all the evening.

28th. To dinner with my clerks, and had a very good dinner, among others a haunch of venison boiled, and merry we were, and rose soon, and with my wife and girle to the King's house, and there saw "The Mad Couple," which is but an ordinary play; but only Nell's and Hart's mad parts are most excellent done, but especially her's: which makes it a miracle to me to think how ill she do any serious part,<sup>1</sup> as, the other day, just like a fool or changeling; and, in a mad part, do beyond imitation almost. It pleased us mightily to see the natural affection of a poor woman, the mother of one of the children brought on the stage: the child crying, she by force got upon the stage, and took up her child and carried it away off of the stage

---

<sup>1</sup> See 22nd Aug., *ante*.

from Hart. Many fine faces here to-day. I am told to-day, which troubles me, that great complaint is made upon the 'Change, among our merchants, that the very Ostend little pickaroon<sup>1</sup> men-of-war do offer violence to our merchant-men, and search them, beat our masters, and plunder them, upon pretence of carrying Frenchmen's goods. Lord! what a condition are we come to, and that so soon after a war!

29th (Lord's day). At night comes Mrs. Turner to see us; and there, among other talk, she tells me that Mr. William Pen, who is lately come over from Ireland, is a Quaker again, or some very melancholy thing; that he cares for no company, nor comes into any: which is a pleasant thing, after his being abroad so long, and his father such a hypocritical rogue, and at this time an Atheist.

30th. Sir G. Carteret and I alone did talk of the ruinous condition we are in, the King being going to put out of the Council so many able men; such as my Lord Anglesey, Ashly, Hollis, Secretary Morrice, (to bring in Mr. Trevor,<sup>2</sup>) and the Archbishop of Canterbury, and my Lord Bridgewater. He tells me that this is true, only the Duke of York do endeavour to hinder it, and the Duke of York himself did tell him so: that the King and the Duke of York do not in company disagree, but are friendly; but that there

---

<sup>1</sup> From the Spanish *picaron*, a rogue or villain. It must here be taken to mean "privateer."

<sup>2</sup> John Trevor, knighted by Charles II., who made him Secretary of State, 1668, which office he held till his death, in 1672.

is a core in their hearts, he doubts, which is not to be easily removed; for these men do suffer only for their constancy to the Chancellor, or at least from the King's ill-will against him: that they do now all they can to vilify the clergy, and do accuse Rochester [Dolben], and so do raise scandals, all that is possible, against other of the Bishops. He do suggest that something is intended for the Duke of Monmouth, and it may be, against the Queen also: that we are in no manner sure against an invasion the next year: that the Duke of Buckingham do rule all now, and the Duke of York comes indeed to the Cabal, but signifies little there. That this new faction do not endure, nor the King, Sir W. Coventry; but yet that he is so usefull that they cannot be without him; but that he is not now called to the Cabal. That my Lord of Buckingham, Bristoll, and Arlington, do seem to agree in these things; but that they do not in their hearts trust one another, but do drive several ways, all of them. In short, he do bless himself that he is no more concerned in matters now; and the hopes he hath of being at liberty, when his accounts are over, to retire into the country. That he do give over the kingdom for wholly lost. Meeting with Mr. Cooling, I with him by coach to the Wardrobe, where I never was since the fire in Hatton Garden: and he tells me that he fears that my Lord Sandwich will suffer much by Mr. Townsend's being untrue to him, he being now unable to give the Commissioners of the Treasury an account of his money received by many thousands of

pounds, which I am troubled for. I met with Mr. Cooling at the Temple-gate, after I had been at both my booksellers — and there laid out several pounds in books now against the new year. From the 'Change, where I met with Captain Cocke, who would have borrowed money of me, but I had the grace to deny him, he would have had 3 or 400*l.*; I with Cocke and Mr. Temple (whose wife was just now brought to bed of a boy, but he seems not to be at all taken with it, which is a strange consideration how others do rejoice to have a child born). To Sir G. Carteret's, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and there did dine together, there being there, among other company, Mr. Attorney Montagu,<sup>1</sup> and his fine lady, a fine woman. After dinner, I did understand from my Lady Jemimah that her brother Hinchingbroke's business was to be ended this day, as she thinks, towards his match,<sup>2</sup> and they do talk here of their intent to buy themselves some new clothes against the wedding, which I am very glad of. Thence with Sir Philip Carteret<sup>3</sup> to the King's playhouse, there to see "Love's Cruelty,"<sup>4</sup> an old play, but which I have not seen before; and in the first act Orange Moll came to me, with one of our porters by my house, to tell me that Mrs. Pierce and Knipp did dine at my house to-day, and that I was

---

<sup>1</sup> William Montagu, afterwards Lord Chief Baron. His wife was Mary, daughter of Sir John Aubrey, Bart.

<sup>2</sup> With Lady Anne Boyle.

<sup>3</sup> Sir G. Carteret's eldest son, mentioned before, who had been knighted.

<sup>4</sup> A tragedy, by James Shirley.



desired to come home. So I went out presently, and by coach home, and they were gone away : so, after a very little stay with my wife, I took coach again, and to the King's playhouse again, and come in the fourth act ; and it proves to me a very silly play, and to everybody else, as far as I could judge. But the jest is, that here telling Moll how I had lost my journey, she told me that Mrs. Knipp was in the house, and so shows me to her, and I went to her, and sat out the play, and then with her to Mrs. Manuel's, where Mrs. Pierce was, and her boy and girl ; and here I did hear Mrs. Manuel and one of the Italians, her gallant, sing well. But yet I confess I am not delighted so much with it, as to admire it : for, not understanding the words, I lose the benefit of the vocalitys of the musick, and it proves only instrumental ; and therefore was more pleased to hear Knipp sing two or three little English things that I understood, though the composition of the other, and performance, was very fine. Thence to my bookseller's, and paid for the books I had bought, and away home, where I told my wife where I had been. But she was as mad as a devil, and nothing but ill words between us all the evening while we sat at cards—W. Hewer and the girl by—even to gross ill words, which I was troubled for. But I do see that I must use policy to keep her spirit down, and to give her no offence by my being with Knipp and Pierce, of which, though she will not own it, yet she is heartily jealous. At last it ended in few words and my silence, and so to supper and to

bed without one word one to another. This day I did carry money out, and paid several debts. Among others, my tailor, and shoemaker, and draper, Sir W. Turner, who begun to talk of the commission of accounts, wherein he is one; but though they are the greatest people that ever were in the nation as to power, and like to be our judges, yet I did never speak one word to him of desiring favour, or bidding him joy upon it, but did answer him to what he said, and do resolve to stand or fall by my silent preparing to answer whatever can be laid to me, and that will be my best proceeding, I think. This day I got a little rent in my new fine camlot cloak with the latch of Sir G. Carteret's door; but it is darned up at my tailor's, that it will be no great blemish to it; but it troubled me. I could not but observe that Sir Philip Carteret would fain have given me my going into a play; but yet, when he came to the door, he had no money to pay for himself, I having refused to accept of it for myself, but was fain; and I perceive he is known there, and do run upon the score for plays, which is a shame; but I perceive always he is in want of money. In the pit I met with Sir Ch. North,<sup>1</sup> formerly Mr. North, who was with my Lord at sea; and he, of his own accord, was so silly as to tell me he is married; and for her quality (being a Lord's daughter,<sup>2</sup> my Lord

---

<sup>1</sup> Charles, eldest son of Dudley, fourth Lord North, noticed 3rd March, 1659-60. He was afterwards summoned to Parliament as Baron North and Grey of Rolleston. His mother was Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Montagu, whence his connection with Lord Sandwich.

<sup>2</sup> Catharine, daughter to William Grey, Lord Grey of Warke, and widow

Grey), and person, and beauty, and years, and estate, and disposition, he is the happiest man in the world. I am sure he is an ugly fellow ; but a good scholar and sober gentleman ; and heir to his father, now Lord North, the old Lord being dead.

31st. To White Hall, and there waited a long time, while the Duke of York was with the King in the Cabal, and there I and Creed stayed talking in the Vane-Room, and I perceive all people's expectation is, what will be the issue of this great business of putting these great Lords out of the council and power, the quarrel, I perceive, being only their standing against the will of the King in the business of the Chancellor. Anon the Duke of York comes out, and then to a committee of Tangier, where my Lord Middleton did come to-day, and seems to me but a dull, heavy man ; but he is a great soldier, and stout, and a needy Lord, which will still keep that poor garrison from ever coming to be worth anything to the King. There dined with me my uncle Thomas, with a mourning hat-band on, for his daughter Mary. Captain Perryman did give me an account, walking in the garden, how the seamen of England are discouraged by want of money so far as that he thinks the greatest part are gone abroad or going, and says that it is known that there are Irish in the town, up and down, that do labour to entice the seamen out of the nation by giving them 3*l.* in hand, and promise of 40*s.* per month, to go into

---

of Sir Edward Moseley. She married, thirdly, Colonel Francis Russell (see Nov. 15, 1666), second son of Francis, fourth Earl of Bedford.

the King of France's service, which is a mighty shame, but yet I believe is true. I did advise with him about my little vessel, "The Maybolt," which he says will be best for me to sell, though my employing her to Newcastle this winter, and the next spring, for coles, will be a gainful trade, but yet make me great trouble. Thus ends the year, with great happiness to myself and family as to health and good condition in the world, blessed be God for it! only with great trouble to my mind in reference to the publick, there being little hopes left but that the whole nation must in a very little time be lost, either by troubles at home, the Parliament being dissatisfied, and the King led into unsettled councils by some about him, himself considering little, and divisions growing between the King and Duke of York; or else by foreign invasion, to which we must submit if any, at this bad point of time, should come upon us, which the King of France is well able to do. These thoughts, and some cares trouble me, concerning my standing in this Office when the Committee of Parliament shall come to examine our Navy matters, which they will now shortly do. I pray God they may do the kingdom service therein, as they will have sufficient opportunity of doing it!

1667-8.

January 1st. Abroad with my wife, who was to dine at Mrs. Pierce's, but I had no mind to be with them, for I do clearly find that my wife is troubled at my friendship with her and Knipp, and so dined with my

Lord Crew, with whom was Mr. Browne, Clerk of the House of Lords, and Mr. John Crew. Here was mighty good discourse, as there is always: and among other things my Lord Crew did turn to a place in the Life of Sir Philip Sidney, wrote by Sir Fulke Greville,<sup>1</sup> which do foretell the present condition of this nation, in relation to the Dutch, to the very degree of a prophecy; and is so remarkable that I am resolved to buy one of them, it being, quite throughout, a good discourse. Here they did talk much of the present cheapness of corne, even to a miracle; so as their farmers can pay no rent, but do fling up their lands; and would pay in corne: but, which I did observe to my Lord, and he liked well of it, our gentry are grown so ignorant in every thing of good husbandry, that they know not how to bestow this corne: which, did they understand but a little trade, they would be able to joyne together, and know what markets there are abroad, and send it thither, and thereby ease their tenants and be able to pay themselves. They did talk much of the disgrace the Archbishop is fallen under with the King, and the rest of the Bishops also. Thence I after dinner to the Duke of York's play-house, and there saw "Sir Martin Mar-all;" which I have seen so often, and yet am mightily pleased with it, and think it mighty witty, and the fullest of proper matter for mirth that ever was writ; and I do clearly see that they do improve in their acting of it. Here

---

<sup>1</sup> This work first appeared in 1652, and was reprinted, by Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges, at the Lee Priory press in 1816.

a mighty company of citizens, 'prentices, and others ; and it makes me observe, that when I began first to be able to bestow a play on myself, I do not remember that I saw so many by half of the ordinary 'prentices and mean people in the pit at 2s. 6*d.* a-piece as now ; I going for several years no higher than the 12*d.* and then the 18*d.* places, though I strained hard to go in when I did : so much the vanity and prodigality of the age is to [be] observed in this particular. Thence I to White Hall, and there walked up and down the house a while, and do hear nothing of anything done further in this business of the change of Privy-counsellors : only I hear that Sir G. Savile,<sup>1</sup> one of the Parliament Committee of nine, for examining the Accounts, is by the King made a Lord, the Lord Halifax ; which, I believe, will displease the Parliament. By and by I met with Mr. Brisband ; and having it in my mind this Christmas to do what I never can remember that I did, go to see the manner of the gaming at the Groome-Porter's, I having in my coming from the playhouse stepped into the two Temple-halls, and there saw the dirty 'prentices and idle people playing ; wherein I was mistaken, in thinking to have seen gentlemen of quality playing there, as I think it was when I was a little child, that one of my father's servants, John Bassum, I think, carried me in his arms thither. I did tell Brisband of it, and he did lead me thither,

---

<sup>1</sup> Of Rufford, co. Notts, Bart., created Lord Savile of Eland and Viscount Halifax, 1666; Earl of Halifax, 1679; and Marquis of Halifax, 1682. Ob. 1695.

where, after staying an hour, they begun to play at about eight at night, where to see how differently one man took his losing from another, one cursing and swearing, and another only muttering and grumbling to himself, a third without any apparent discontent at all: to see how the dice will run good luck in one hand, for half an hour together, and another have no good luck at all: to see how easily here, where they play nothing but guinnys, a 100*l.* is won or lost: to see two or three gentlemen come in there drunk, and putting their stock of gold together, one 22 pieces, the second 4, and the third 5 pieces; and these to play one with another, and forget how much each of them brought, but he that brought the 22 thinks that he brought no more than the rest; to see the different humours of gamesters to change their luck, when it is bad, how ceremonious they are as to call for new dice, to shift their places, to alter their manner of throwing, and that with great industry, as if there was anything in it: to see how some old gamesters, that have no money now to spend as formerly, do come and sit and look on, as among others, Sir Lewis Dives,<sup>1</sup> who was here, and hath been a great gamester in his time: to hear their cursing and damning to no purpose, as one man being to throw a seven if he could, and, failing to do

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir Lewis Dives was the son of John Dives, of Bromham, in Bedfordshire, by Beatrix, daughter of Charles Walcot, Esq. She afterwards married John Digby, first Earl of Bristol. Sir Lewis Dives was thus half-brother to George, second Earl of Bristol, so often mentioned by Pepys. He was an active officer in the King's army, and at one time governor of Sherborne Castle, his brother's property.

it after a great many throws, cried he would be damned if ever he flung seven more while he lived, his despair of throwing it being so great, while others did it as their luck served almost every throw : to see how persons of the best quality do here sit down, and play with people of any, though meaner ; and to see how people in ordinary clothes shall come hither, and play away 100, or 2 or 300 guinnys, without any kind of difficulty : and lastly, to see the formality of the groome-porter, who is their judge of all disputes in play and all quarrels that may arise therein, and how his under-officers are there to observe true play at each table, and to give new dice, is a consideration I never could have thought had been in the world, had I not now seen it. And mighty glad I am that I did see it, and it may be will find another evening, before Christmas be over, to see it again, when I may stay later, for their heat of play begins not till about eleven or twelve o'clock ; which did give me another pretty observation of a man, that did win mighty fast when I was there. I think he won 100*l.* at single pieces in a little time. While all the rest envied him his good fortune, he cursed it, saying, "it come so early upon me," for this fortune two hours hence would be worth something to me, but then I shall have no such luck. This kind of prophane, mad entertainment they give themselves. And so I, having enough for once, refusing to venture, though Brisband pressed me hard, and tempted me with saying that no man was ever known to lose the first time, the devil being too cunning to



discourage a gamester ; and he offered me also to lend me ten pieces to venture ; but I did refuse, and so went away.

2nd. Attended the King and the Duke of York in the Duke of York's lodgings, with the rest of the Officers and many of the Commanders of the fleete, and some of our master shipwrights, to discourse the business of having the topmasts of ships made to lower abaft of the mainmast ; a business I understand not, and so can give no good account ; but I do see that by how much greater the Council, and the number of Counsellors is, the more confused the issue is of their councils ; so that little was said to the purpose regularly, and but little use was made of it, they coming to a very broken conclusion upon it, to make trial in a ship or two. From this they fell to other talk about the fleete's fighting this late war, and how the King's ships have been shattered ; though the King said that the world would not have it that above ten or twenty ships in any fight did do any service, and that this hath been told so to him himself, by ignorant people. The Prince,<sup>1</sup> who was there, was mightily surpris'd at it, and seem'd troubled ; but the King told him that it was only discourse of the world. But Mr. Wren whisper'd me in the eare, and said that the Duke of Albemarle had put it into his Narrative for the House, that not above twenty-five ships fought in the engagement wherein he was, but that he was advis'd to leave it out ; but this he did write

---

<sup>1</sup> Rupert.

from sea, I am sure, or words to that effect: and did displease many commanders, among others, Captain Batts, who the Duke of York said was a very stout man, all the world knew; and that another was brought into his ship that had been turned out of his place when he was a boatswain, not long before, for being a drunkard. This the Prince took notice of, and would have been angry, I think, but they let their discourse fall: but the Duke of York was earnest in it. And the Prince said to me, standing by me, "If they will turn out every man that will be drunk, they must turn out all the commanders in the flecte. What is the matter if he be drunk, so as when he comes to fight he do his work? At least, let him be punished for his drunkenness, and not put out of his command presently." This he spoke, very much concerned for this idle fellow, one Greene. After this the King began to tell stories of the cowardice of the Spaniards in Flanders, when he was there, at the siege of Mardike and Dunkirke; <sup>1</sup> which was very pretty, though he tells them but meanly. To Westminster Hall, and there staid a little: and then home, and by the way did find with difficulty the Life of Sir Philip

---

<sup>1</sup> This refers to the battle of the Dunes, 24th June, 1658, when Turenne defeated the Prince of Condé and Don Juan of Austria, who tried to relieve Dunkirk, which the English blockaded by sea, and the French attacked by land. It was prior to this battle that, despising the Spanish tactics, Condé said to Don Juan, "N'avez vous jamais vu perdre une bataille? Eh bien, vous l'allez voir." Dunkirk surrendered on the 23rd, and afterwards was given up to the English, with whom it remained till Charles sold it.

[It was to the young Duke of Gloucester and not to Don Juan himself, that Condé's remark was addressed. Note in Appendix. Ed. 1854.]

Sidney. And the bookseller told me that he had sold four, within this week or two, which is more than ever he sold in all his life of them; and he could not imagine what should be the reason of it: but I suppose it is from the same reason of people's observing of this part therein, touching his prophesying our present condition here in England in relation to the Dutch, which is very remarkable. I took my wife and girl out to the New Exchange, and there my wife bought herself a lace for a handkercher, which I do give her, of about 3*l.*, for a new year's gift, and I did buy also a lace for a band for myself. This day my wife shows me a locket of dyamonds worth about 40*l.*, which W. Hewer do press her to accept, and hath done for a good while, out of gratitude for my kindness and her's to him. But I do not like that she should receive it, it not being honourable for me to do it; and so do desire her to force him to take it back again, he leaving it against her will yesterday with her. And she did this evening force him to take it back, at which she says he is troubled; but, however, it becomes me more to refuse it, than to let her accept of it. It is generally believed that France is endeavouring a firmer league with us than the former, in order to his going on with his business against Spain the next year; which I am, and so everybody else is, I think, very glad of, for all our fear is, of his invading us. This day, at White Hall, I overheard Sir W. Coventry propose to the King his ordering <sup>1</sup> of some particular thing in the

---

<sup>1</sup> *i. e.*, putting in order.

Wardrobe, which was of no great value ; but yet, as much as it was, it was of profit to the King and saving to his purse. The King answered to it with great indifferency, as a thing that it was no great matter whether it was done or no. Sir W. Coventry answered : “ I see your Majesty do not remember the old English proverb, ‘ He that will not stoop for a pin, will never be worth a pound.’ ” And so they parted, the King bidding him do as he would ; which, methought, was an answer not like a King that did intend ever to do well.

4th. It seems worth remembering that this day I did hear my Lord Anglesey at the table, speaking touching this new Act for Accounts, say that the House of Lords did pass it because it was a senseless, impracticable, ineffectual, and foolish Act ; and that my Lord Ashly having shown that it was so to the House of Lords, the Duke of Buckingham did stand up and told the Lords that they were beholden to my Lord Ashly, that having first commended them for a most grave and honourable assembly, he thought it fit for the House to pass this Act for Accounts because it was a foolish and simple Act : and it seems it was passed with but a few in the House, when it was intended to have met in a grand Committee upon it. And it seems that in itself it is not to be practiced till after this session of Parliament, by the very words of the Act, which nobody regarded, and therefore cannot come in force yet, unless at the next meeting they do make a new Act for the bringing it into force sooner ;

which is a strange omission. But I perceive my Lord Anglesey do make a mere laughing-stock of this Act, as a thing that can do nothing considerable, for all its great noise.

5th (Lord's day). My cozen Anthony Joyce met me, and it was to see what I would do upon what his wife a little while since did desire, which was to supply him 350*l.* to enable him to go to build his house again. I (who in my nature am mighty unready to answer no to anything, and thereby wonder that I have suffered no more in my life by my easiness in that kind than I have) answered him that I would do it, and so I will, he offering me good security. So to White Hall, where I visited the Vice-Chamberlain, who tells me that the business of putting out of some of the Privy-council is over, the King being at last advised to forbear it; for whereas he did design it to make room for some of the House of Commons that are against him, thereby to gratify them, it is believed that it will but so much the more fret the rest that are not provided for, and raise a new stock of enemies by them that are displeas'd: and it goes for a pretty saying of my Lord Anglesey's up and down the Court, that he should lately say to one of the great promoters of this putting him and others out of the Council, "Well, and what are we to look for when we are outed? Will all things be set right in the nation?" The other said that he did believe that many things would be mended: "But," says my Lord, "will you and the rest of you be contented to be hanged, if you

do not redeem all our misfortunes and set all right, if the power be put into your hands?" The other answered, "No, I would not undertake that." "Why, then," says my Lord, "I and the rest of us that you are labouring to put out, will be contented to be hanged, if we do not recover all that is past, if the King will put the power into our hands, and adhere wholly to our advice;" which saying as it was severe, so generally people have so little opinion of those that are likely to be uppermost that they do mightily commend my Lord Anglesey for this saying. So intending to go home, my Lady Carteret saw and called to me out of her window, and so would have me home with her to Lincoln's Inn Fields to dinner, and there we met with my Lord Brereton, and several other strangers, to dine there; and I find him a very sober and serious, able man, and was in discourse too hard for the Bishop of Chester,<sup>1</sup> who dined there; and who, above all books lately wrote, commending the matter and style of a late book, called "The Causes of the Decay of Piety,"<sup>2</sup> I do resolve at his great commendation to buy it. Here dined also Sir Philip Howard, a Barkeshire Howard.<sup>3</sup> He did take occasion to tell me at the table that I have got great ground in the Parliament, by my ready answers to all that was asked me there about the business of Chatham, and they

---

<sup>1</sup> George Hall, who had been Archdeacon of Canterbury, consecrated Bishop of Chester, 11th May, 1662. Ob. 1668.

<sup>2</sup> By the author of "The Whole Duty of Man."

<sup>3</sup> *i. e.*, a son of the Earl of Berkshire. See note to Sept. 1, 1665.

would never let me be out of employment, of which I made little ; but was glad to hear him, as well as others, say it. And he did say also, relating to Commissioner Pett, that he did not think that he was guilty of anything like a fault, that he was either able or concerned to amend, but only the not carrying up of the ships higher, he meant ; but he said, three or four miles lower down, to Rochester Bridge, which is a strange piece of ignorance in a Member of Parliament ; and did boldly declare that he did think the fault to lie in my Lord Middleton, who had the power of the place, to secure the boats that were made ready by Pett, and to do anything that he thought fit. After dinner, my Lord Brereton very gently went to the organ, and played a verse very handsomely. Thence to White Hall, and there up and down the house, and on the Queen's side, to see the ladies, and there saw the Duchess of York, whom few pay the respect they used, I think, to her ; but she bears all out, with a very great deal of greatness ; that is the truth of it. And so, it growing night, I away home by coach.

6th. Up, leaving my wife to get herself ready, and the maids to get a supper ready against night for our company ; and to White Hall, and there met with Mr. Pierce, by whom I find, as I was afraid from the folly of my wife, that he understood that he and his wife was to dine at my house to-day, whereas it was to sup ; and therefore I did go home to dinner, and there find Mr. Harris, by the like mistake, come to dine with me. However, we did get a pretty dinner ready for

him ; and there he and I to discourse of many things, and I do find him a very excellent person, such as in my whole [acquaintance] I do not know another better qualified for converse, whether in things of his own trade, or of other kinds, a man of great understanding and observation, and very agreeable in the manner of his discourse, and civil as far as is possible. I was mightily pleased with his company ; and after dinner did take coach with him, and my wife and girl, to go to a play, to carry him thence to his own house. Away to the Duke of York's house, in the pit, and so left my wife ; and to Mrs. Pierce, and took her and her cozen Corbet, Knipp and little James, and brought them to the Duke's house ; and, the house being full, was forced to carry them to a box, which did cost me 20s., besides oranges, which troubled me, though their company did please me. Thence, after the play, stayed till Harris was undressed, there being acted "the Tempest," and so he withal, all by coach, home, where we find my house with good fires and candles ready, and our Office the like, and the two Mercers, and Betty Turner, Pembleton, and W. Batelier. And so with much pleasure we into the house, and there fell to dancing, having extraordinary musick, two violins, and a base viollin, and theorbo, four hands, the Duke of Buckingham's musick, the best in towne, sent me by Greefing, and there we set in to dancing. By and by to my house, to a very good supper, and mighty merry, and good musick playing ; and after supper to dancing and singing till about twelve at night ; and



then we had a good sack posset for them, and an excellent cake, cost me near 20s., of our Jane's making, which was cut into twenty pieces, there being by this time so many of our company, by the coming in of young Goodyer and some others of our neighbours, young men that could dance, hearing of our dancing; and anon comes in Mrs. Turner, the mother, and brings with her Mrs. Hollworthy, which pleased me mightily. And so to dancing again, and singing, with extraordinary great pleasure, till about two in the morning, and then broke up; and Mrs. Pierce and her family, and Harris and Knipp by coach home, as late as it was. And they gone, I took Mrs. Turner and Hollworthy home to my house, and there gave wine and sweetmeats; but I find Mrs. Hollworthy but a mean woman, I think, for understanding, only a little conceited, and proud, and talking, but nothing extraordinary in person, or discourse, or understanding. They being gone, I paid the fiddlers 3*l.* among the four, and so away to bed, weary and mightily pleased, and have the happiness to reflect upon it as I do sometimes on other things, as going to a play or the like, to be the greatest real comfort that I am to expect in the world, and that it is that that we do really labour in the hopes of; and so I do really enjoy myself, and understand that if I do not do it now I shall not hereafter, it may be, be able to pay for it, or have health to take pleasure in it, and so fill myself with vain expectation of pleasure and go without it.

7th. To the Nursery,<sup>1</sup> where I never was yet; but the house did not act to-day; and so I to the other two playhouses into the pit, to gaze up and down, and there did by this means, for nothing, see an act in "The Schoole of Compliments" at the Duke of York's house, and "Henry the Fourth" at the King's house; but, not liking either of the plays, I took my coach again, and home, and there in the garden awhile, and to sing with Mercer a little, and taught her a little of my "It is decreed," and she will do it well.

8th. To White Hall, and there did deliver the Duke of York a memorial for the Council about the case of Tangier's want of money; and I was called in and my paper was read. I did not think fit to say much, but left them to make what use they pleased of my paper; and so away by coach home, taking up Mr. Prin at the Court-gate, it raining, and setting him down

---

<sup>1</sup> There seem to have been, at this time, two distinct "Nurseries for Actors," one in Golden Lane, near the Barbican, described in Pennant's "London," as a row of low houses of singular construction; and which, according to the inscription underneath an old print in his possession, had been a nursery for the children of Henry VIII. The same author states that it was used also as a playhouse in the reign of Elizabeth and James I. This establishment was ridiculed by Dryden in his "McFlecknoe;" and, in "The Rehearsal," Bayes is made to declare t'hat he will write only for the "Nursery," and "mump the proud players" of the regular theatres. Langbaine, also (p. 64), tells us that he had seen Chapman's "Revenge for Honour," acted many years ago at the "Nursery" in Barbican. The other "Nursery" was in Hatton Garden. We learn from the Shakespeare Society's "Papers," vol. iii., that a patent was granted by Charles II., 3rd March, 1664, to William Legge, Groom of the Bedchamber, giving him the privilege of instituting a "Nursery" for Young Actors; but no locality is fixed in the instrument. Perhaps this was the "Nursery" mentioned by T. Killigrew, "Diary," Aug. 2, 1664.

at the Temple: and by the way did ask him about the manner of holding of Parliaments, and whether the number of Knights and Burgesses were always the same? And he says that the latter were not; but that, for aught he can find, they were sent up at the discretion, at first, of the Sheriffes, to whom the writs are sent, to send up generally the Burgesses and citizens of their county: and he do find that heretofore the Parliament-men being paid by the country, several burroughs have complained of the Sheriffes putting them to the charge of sending up Burgesses; which is a very extraordinary thing to me, that knew not this, but thought that the number had been known, and always the same.<sup>1</sup>

9th. Mr. Hollier came and dined with me, and it is still mighty pleasant to hear him talk of Rome and the Pope, with what hearty zeal and hatred he talks against him. Wrote to my father about lending Anthony Joyce the money he desires; and I declare that I would do it as part of Pall's portion, and that Pall should have the use of the money till she be mar-

---

<sup>1</sup> Andrew Marvell, who died in 1678, M.P. for Hull, is said, but erroneously, to have been the last member that received wages from his constituents; others, his contemporaries, maintained the right, and suffered their arrears to accumulate, as a cheap resource at the next election. Marvell more than once, in his correspondence, speaks of members threatening to sue their boroughs for pay. (Coleridge's "Northern Worthies," p. 61.) A case is noticed by Lord Campbell, in his "Life of Lord Nottingham," where the M.P. for Harwich, in 1681, petitioned the Lord Chancellor, as that borough had failed "to pay him his wages." A writ was issued "De expensis Burgensium levandis." Lord Campbell adds, "For this point of the People's Charter [payment of wages] no new law is required." — *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, vol. iii., p. 420.

ried, but I do propose to him to think of Mr. Cumberland rather than this Jackson that he is upon; and I confess that I have a mighty mind to have a relation so able a man, and honest, and so old an acquaintance as Mr. Cumberland. I shall hear his answer by the next [post].

10th. To White Hall, and there to wait on the Duke of York with the rest of my brethren, which we did a little in the King's Green-room, while the King was in Council: and in this room we found my Lord Bristoll walking alone; which, wondering at, while the Council was sitting, I was answered that, as being a Catholique, he could not be of the Council, which I did not consider before. This morning there was a Persian in that country dress, with a turban, waiting to kiss the King's hand in the Vane-room, against he came out: he was a comely man as to features, and his dress, methinks, very comely. To my new book-seller's, Martin's; and there did meet with Fournier,<sup>1</sup> the Frenchman, that hath wrote of the Sea Navigation, and I could not but buy him, and also bespoke an excellent book, which I met with there, of China.<sup>2</sup> The truth is, I have bought a great many books lately to a great value; but I think to buy no more till Christmas next, and those that I have will so fill my two presses, that I must be forced to give away some to

---

<sup>1</sup> Pepys alludes to a book by George Fournier, a Jesuit, born at Caen, in 1569, author of "L'Hydrographie," and other nautical works.

<sup>2</sup> Alvarez Semedo's "History of China," translated by a Person of Quality. Lond. 1655, fol.

make room for them, it being my design to have no more at any time for my proper library than to fill them. To the Exchange, where I find everybody concerned whether we shall have out a fleete this next year or no, they talking of a peace concluded between France and Spayne, so that the King of France will have nothing to do with his army unless he comes to us; but I do not see in the world how we shall be able to set out a fleete for want of money to buy stores and pay men, for neither of which we shall be any more trusted. So to dinner, and then with my wife and Deb. to the King's house, to see "Aglaura," which hath been always mightily cried up; and so I went with mighty expectation, but do find nothing extraordinary in it at all, and but hardly good in any degree. This day I received a letter from my father, and another from my cozen Roger Pepys, who have had a view of Jackson's evidences of his estates, and do mightily like of the man, and his condition and estate, and do advise me to accept of the match for my sister, and to finish it as soon as I can; and he do it so as, I confess, I am contented to have it done, and so give her her portion; and so I shall be eased of one care how to provide for her.

11th. Talking with my wife in bed about Pall's business, and she do conclude to have her married here, and to be merry at it; and to have W. Hewer, and Batelier, and Mercer, and Willett, bridemen and bride-maids, and be very merry; and so I am glad of it, and do resolve to let it be done as soon as I can. To the

King's house, to see "The Wild-goose Chase,"<sup>1</sup> which I never saw, but have long longed to see it, being a famous play, but as it was yesterday I do find that where I expect most I find least satisfaction, for in this play I met with nothing extraordinary at all, but very dull inventions and designs. Knipp came and sat by us, and her talk pleased me a little, she telling me how Miss Davis is for certain going away from the Duke's house, the King being in love with her; and a house is taken for her, and furnishing; and she hath a ring given her already worth 600*l.*: that the King did send several times for Nelly, and she was with him; and I am sorry for it, and can hope for no good to the State from having a Prince so devoted to his pleasure. She told me also of a play shortly coming upon the stage, of Sir Charles Sedley's, which, she thinks, will be called "The Wandering Ladys,"<sup>2</sup> a comedy that, she thinks, will be most pleasant; and also another play, called "The Duke of Lerma;"<sup>3</sup> besides "Catiline," which she thinks, for want of the clothes which the King promised them, will not be acted for a good while.

12th (Lord's day). My wife without any occasion fell to discourse of my father's coming to live with us when my sister marries. She declares against his

---

<sup>1</sup> By Beaumont and Fletcher.

<sup>2</sup> Sedley never wrote any play with this title, or, perhaps, the name was altered. The piece here referred to seems to be, "The Mulberry Garden" (see 18th May, following), which, on representation, does not seem to have answered Pepys's expectations. It met, however, with success, from the notoriety or fashion of the profligate author.

<sup>3</sup> See Feb. 20, 1667-8.

coming hither, which I not presently agreeing to, she declared, if he came, she would not live with me, but would shame me all over the city and court, which I made slight of, and so we fell very foul ; and I do find she do keep very bad remembrances of my former unkindness to her and do mightily complain of her want of money and liberty, which I will rather hear and bear the complaint of than grant the contrary, and so we had very hot work a great while ; but at last I did declare as I intend, that my father shall not come and that he do not desire it ; and so we parted with pretty good quiet and went to church, where first I saw Alderman Backewell and his lady come to our church, they living in Mark Lane ; and I could find in my heart to invite her to sit with us, she being a fine lady. I come in while they were singing the 119th Psalm, while the sexton was gathering to his box, to which I did give 5s.

13th. With Sir W. Pen to White Hall, and there did with the rest attend the Duke of York, where nothing extraordinary ; only I perceive there is nothing yet declared for the next year, what fleete shall be abroad.

14th. To my bookseller, Martin, and there did receive my book I expected of China, a most excellent book with rare cuts ; and there fell into discourse with him about the burning of Paul's when the City was burned, his house being in the church-yard. And he tells me that it took fire first upon the end of a board that, among others, was laid upon the roof instead of

lead, the lead being broke off, and thence down lower and lower : but that the burning of the goods under St. Fayth's arose from the goods taking fire in the church-yard, and so got into St. Fayth's Church ; and that they first took fire from the Draper's side, by some timber of the houses that were burned falling into the church. He says that one warehouse of books was saved under Paul's ; and there were several dogs found burned among the goods in the church-yard, and but one man, which was an old man, that said he would go and save a blanket which he had in the church, and, being weak, the fire overcame him. He says that most of the booksellers do design to fall a-building again the next year ; but that the Bishop of London <sup>1</sup> do use them most basely, worse than any other landlords, and says he will be paid to this day the rent, or else he will not come to treat with them for the time to come ; and will not, on that condition either, promise them any thing how he will use them ; and, the Parliament sitting, he claims his privilege, and will not be cited before the Lord Chief Justice, as others are there, to be forced to a fair dealing.<sup>2</sup> Thence by coach to Mrs. Pierce's, where my wife is ; and there they fell to discourse of the last night's work at Court, where the ladies and Duke of Monmouth and others acted "The Indian Emperour ;" wherein they told me these things most remarkable : that not any woman

---

<sup>1</sup> Humphrey Henchman, who had been Bishop of Salisbury.

<sup>2</sup> The claims of owners, after the fire of London, as settled by the Commissioners, are in the British Museum.



but the Duchess of Monmouth and Mrs. Cornwallis<sup>1</sup> did any thing but like fools and stocks, but that these two did do most extraordinary well: that not any man did any thing well but Captain O'Bryan,<sup>2</sup> who spoke and did well, but, above all things, did dance most incomparably. That she did sit near the players of the Duke's house; among the rest, Miss Davis, who is the most impertinent slut, she says, in the world; and the more, now the King do show her countenance; and is reckoned his mistress, even to the scorne of the whole world; the King gazing on her, and my Lady Castlemaine being melancholy and out of humour, all the play, not smiling once. The King, it seems, hath given her a ring of 700*l.*, which she shows to every body, and owns that the King did give it her; and he hath furnished a house in Suffolke Street most richly for her, which is a most infinite shame. It seems she is a bastard of my Lord Berkshire, and that he hath got her for the King: but Pierce says that she is a most homely jade as ever she saw, though she dances beyond any thing in the world. She tells me that the Duchess of Richmond do not yet come to the Court, nor hath seen the King, nor will come, nor do he own his desire of seeing her; but hath used means to get her to Court, but they do not take. I to my chamber,

---

<sup>1</sup> Henrietta Maria Cornwallis, whose brother Charles, third Lord Cornwallis (called *le beau Cornwallis*), afterwards became the second husband of the Duchess of Monmouth.

<sup>2</sup> Captain O'Bryan, mentioned Oct. 20, 1667, *ante*, was probably Sir Donough O'Bryan, who married Lucia Hamilton, sister to the Comtesse de Grammont.

having a great many books brought me home from my bookbinder's, and so I to the new setting of my books against the next year, which costs me more trouble than I expected, and at it till two o'clock in the morning.

15th. Up, and to the Office, where all the morning. At noon home to dinner, and then to the Office again, where we met about some business of D. Gauden's till candle-light; and then, as late as it was, I down to Redriffe, and so walked by moonlight to Deptford, where I have not been a great while. And so walked back again, but with pleasure by the walk, and I had the sport to see two boys swear, and stamp, and fret, for not being able to get their horse over a stile and ditch, one of them swearing and cursing most bitterly; and I would fain, in revenge, have persuaded him to have drove his horse through the ditch, by which, I believe he would have stuck there. But the horse would not be drove, and so they were forced to go back again, and so I walked away homeward, and there reading all the evening, and so to bed. This afternoon my Lord Anglesey tells us that it is voted in Council to have a flete of 50 ships out; but it is only a disguise for the Parliament to get some money by; but it will not take, I believe.

16th. Lord Anglesey tells us again that a flete is to be set out; and that it is generally, he hears, said, that it is but a Spanish rhodomontado; and that he saying so just now to the Duke of Albemarle, who came to town last night, after the thing was ordered, he told him a story of two seamen: one wished all

the guns of the ship were his, and that they were silver; and says the other, "You are a fool, for, if you can have it for wishing, why do you not wish them gold?" "So," says he, "if a rhodomontado will do any good, why do you not say 100 ships?" And it is true; for the Dutch and French are said to make such preparations as 50 sail will do no good. Home to dinner with my gang of clerks, in whose society I am mightily pleased, and mightily with Mr. Gibson's<sup>1</sup> talking; he telling me so many good stories relating to the war and practices of commanders, which I will find a time to recollect; and he will be an admirable help to my writing a history of the Navy, if ever I do. My work with my clerks till midnight was to examine my list of ships I am making for myself and their dimensions, and to see how it agrees and differs from other lists, and I do find so great a difference between them all that I am at a loss which to take. So little care there has been to this day to know or keep any history of the Navy.

17th. Much discourse of the duell yesterday between the Duke of Buckingham, Holmes,<sup>2</sup> and one Jenkins,<sup>3</sup> on one side, and my Lord of Shrewsbury,<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Richard Gibson, so frequently noticed by Pepys, was a Clerk in the Navy Office. His collection of papers relating to the navy of England, A.D. 1650-1702, compiled, as he states, from the Admiralty books in the Navy Office, are in the British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Robert Holmes.

<sup>3</sup> Captain William Jenkins.

<sup>4</sup> Francis Talbot, eleventh Earl of Shrewsbury, who died of his wounds March 16th following.

Sir John Talbot,<sup>1</sup> and one Bernard Howard,<sup>2</sup> on the other side : and all about my Lady Shrewsbury,<sup>3</sup> who is at this time, and hath for a great while been, a mistress to the Duke of Buckingham. And so her husband challenged him, and they met yesterday in a close near Barne-Elmes, and there fought : and my Lord Shrewsbury is run through the body, from the right breast through the shoulder : and Sir John Talbot all along up one of his armes ; and Jenkins killed upon the place, and the rest all, in a little measure, wounded. This will make the world think that the King hath good councillors about him, when the Duke of Buckingham, the greatest man about him, is a fellow of no more sobriety than to fight about a mistress. And this may prove a very bad accident to the Duke of Buckingham, but that my Lady Castlemaine do rule all

---

<sup>1</sup> Of Laycock Abbey, Wilts, a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, and M.P. for Knaresborough. He was descended from John Talbot, second Earl of Shrewsbury, who fell at Northampton Fight in 1640. Sir John is said to have been the first person who received Charles II in his arms on that monarch's landing at Dover, after the Restoration, on which occasion he was knighted. Le Neve, writing in 1696, calls him " a very fine, strong old gentleman." He lived to a great age, serving till after 1700. His two sons died young; and his two daughters and co-heirs—i. Anne, married Sir John Ivory, Bart.; ii. Barbara married Henry Yelverton, Lord Grey de Ruthyn, and Viscount Longueville.

<sup>2</sup> Eighth son of Henry Frederick Howard, Earl of Arundel, and the direct ancestor of the present Duke of Norfolk.

<sup>3</sup> Anna Maria, daughter of Robert Brudenel, second Earl of Cardigan. She is said to have held the Duke of Buckingham's horse, in the habit of a page, while he was fighting the duel with her husband. She married, secondly, George Rodney Bridges, son of Sir Thomas Bridges, of Keynsham, Somerset, and died April 20, 1702. A portrait of the Countess of Shrewsbury, as Minerva, by Lely, was bought by the late Sir Robert Peel at the Stowe Sale, for 68*l.* 5*s.* There is also another portrait at Goodwood.

at this time as much as ever she did, and she will, it is believed, keep all matters well with the Duke of Buckingham: though this is a time that the King will be very backward, I suppose, to appear in such a business. And it is pretty to hear how the King had some notice of this challenge a week or two ago, and did give it to my Lord General<sup>1</sup> to confine the Duke, or take security that he should not do any such thing as fight: and the General trusted to the King that he, sending for him, would do it, and the King trusted to the General; and so, between them both, as everything else of the greatest moment do, do fall between two stools. The whole House full of nothing but the talk of this business; and it is said that my Lord Shrewsbury's case is to be feared, that he may die too; and that may make it much the worse for the Duke of Buckingham; and I shall not be much sorry for it, that we may have some sober man come in his room to assist in the Government. Creed tells me of Mr. Harry Howard's<sup>2</sup> giving the Royal Society a piece of ground next to his house, to build a College on, which is a most generous act. And he tells me he is a very fine person, and understands and speaks well; and no rigid Papist neither, but one that would not have a Protestant servant leave his religion, which he was going to do, thinking to recommend himself to his master by it; saying that he had rather have an honest Protestant than a knavish Catholique. I was not called

---

<sup>1</sup> The Duke of Albemarle.

<sup>2</sup> Afterwards Duke of Norfolk: see Nov. 28, 1666.

into the Council ; and, therefore, home, first informing myself that my Lord Hinchingbroke hath been married this week to my Lord Burlington's daughter ; so that that great business is over ; and I am mighty glad of it, though I am not satisfied that I have not a Favour<sup>1</sup> sent me, as I see Attorney Montagu and the Vice-Chamberlain have.

18th. To the 'Change, where I bought "The Mayden Queene," a play newly printed, which I like at the King's house so well, of Mr. Dryden's, which he himself, in his preface, seems to brag of, and indeed is a good play.

19th (Lord's day). With Captain Perryman to Redriffe, and so walked to Deptford, where I sent for Shish out of the Church, to advise about my vessel, "The Maybolt," and I do resolve to sell, presently, for any thing rather than keep her longer, having already lost 100*l.* in her value, which I was once offered and refused, and the ship left without any body to look to her, which vexes me. Thence Perryman and I back again, talking of the great miscarriages in the Navy,

---

<sup>1</sup> See note, Jan. 24, 1659-60. The custom was observed on May 30, 1853, at the festivities consequent on the marriage of Princess Anna of Prussia with Prince Frederick of Hesse. The Ober-hof-meister distributed to the gentlemen present small pieces of riband, on which the initials of the bride were embroidered. This ceremony is a modified form of the old custom of cutting up the Bride's garter, and letting the gentlemen of the party scramble for the bits. Formerly it was the custom for a Prussian Princess, immediately on leaving the company, to take her garter from her knee, and send it to the King, who tied one half of it round his own sword-knot, and sent the remainder, as the most attractive present he could offer, to a neighbouring and chivalrous Monarch: see "Times," June 2, 1853.

and among the principal that of having gentlemen commanders. I shall hereafter make use of his and others help to reckon up and put down in writing what is fit to be mended in the Navy after all our sad experience therein. Mr. Pelling tells me that my Lord Shrewsbury is likely to do well. Mr. Jessop is made Secretary to the Commissions of Parliament for Accounts; and I am glad, and it is pretty to see that all the Cavalier party were not able to find the Parliament nine Commissioners, or one Secretary, fit for the business.

20th. To Drumbleby's, the pipe-maker, there to advise about the making of a flageolet to go low and soft; and he do show me a way which do do, and also a fashion of having two pipes of the same note fastened together, so as I can play on one, and then echo it upon the other, which is mighty pretty. So to my Lord Crew's to dinner, where we hear all the good news of our making a league now with Holland against the French power coming over them, or us: which is the first good act that the King hath done a great while, and done secretly, and with great seeming wisdom; and is certainly good for us at this time, while we are in no condition to resist the French, if they should come over hither; and then a little time of peace will give us time to lay up something, which these Commissioners of the Treasury are doing; and the world do begin to see that they will do the King's work for him, if he will let them. Here dined Mr. Case, the minister, who, Lord! do talk just as I re-

member he used to preach, and did tell us a pretty story of a religious lady, Queen of Navarre ;<sup>1</sup> and my Lord also told a good story of Mr. Newman,<sup>2</sup> the Minister in New England, who wrote the Concordance, of his foretelling his death and preaching a funeral sermon, and did at last bid the angels do their office, and died. It seems there is great presumption that there will be a Toleration granted : so that the Presbyterians do hold up their heads ; but they will hardly trust the King or Parliament what to yield them, though most of the sober party be for some kind of allowance to be given them. Lord Gerard is likely to meet with trouble, the next sitting of Parliament, about Carr being set in the pillory ; and I am glad of it ; and it is mighty acceptable to the world to hear, that, among other reductions, the King do reduce his Guards,<sup>3</sup> which do please mightily.

21st. Comes news from Kate Joyce that if I would see her husband alive, I must come presently. So I to him, and find his breath rattled in his throat ; and they did lay pigeons to his feet, and all despair of him.

<sup>1</sup> Marguerite de Valois, Queen of Navarre, sister of Francis I. of France. The "pretty story" was doubtless from her "Heptameron," a work imitating in title and matter the "Decameron," of Boccaccio. She is said to be the heroine of some of the adventures. It is fair to add that she wrote also the "Miroir d'une Ame Pecheresse," translated into English by Queen Elizabeth, the title of whose book was "A Godly Medytacyon of the Christian Soules," published by John Bale in 1548.

<sup>2</sup> Samuel Newman, born at Banbury, and educated at Oxford. He emigrated to New England in 1637, and died there in 1663. His Concordance of the Bible was first published in London in 1643.

<sup>3</sup> One regiment of which was commanded by Lord Gerard.



It seems, on Thursday last, he went, sober and quiet, to Islington, and behind one of the inns, the White Lion, did fling himself into a pond: was spied by a poor woman, and got out by some people, and set on his head<sup>1</sup> and got to life, and known by a woman coming that way; and so his wife and friends sent for. He confessed his doing the thing, being led by the Devil; and do declare his reason to be, his trouble in having forgot to serve God as he ought, since he came to this new employment:<sup>2</sup> and I believe that, and the sense of his great loss by the fire, did bring him to it; for he grew sick, and worse and worse to this day. The friends that were there, being now in fear that the goods and estate would be seized on, though he lived all this while, because of his endeavouring to drown himself, my cozen did endeavour to remove what she could of plate out of the house, and desired me to take my flacons; which I did, but in great fear all the way of being seized; though there was no reason for it, he not being dead. So, with D. Gauden, to Guild Hall, to advise with the Towne-Clerke about the practice of the City and nation in this case: and he thinks that it cannot be found self-murder; but if it be, it will fall, all the estate, to the King. So I to my cozen's again; where I no sooner come but find that her husband was departed. So, at

---

<sup>1</sup> The absurd practice of holding up drowning men by the heels, when taken out of the water, occasioned the loss of many lives. The object was to *let the water run out!*

<sup>2</sup> He kept a tavern.

their entreaty, I presently to White Hall, and there find Sir W. Coventry ; and he carried me to the King, the Duke of York being with him, and there told my story which I had told him : and the King, without more ado, granted that, if it was found, the estate should be to the widow and children. I presently to each Secretary's office, and there left *caveats*, and so away back to my cozen's, leaving a chimney on fire at White Hall, in the King's closet, but no danger. And so, when I come thither, I find her all in sorrow, but she and the rest mightily pleased with my doing this for them ; and, indeed, it was a very great courtesy, for people are looking out for the estate.

22nd. At noon with my Lord Brouncker to Sir D. Gauden's, at the Victualling Office, to dinner, where I have not dined since he was Sheriff. He expected us ; and a good dinner, and much good company ; and a fine house, and especially two rooms, very fine, he hath built there. His lady a good lady ; but my Lord led himself and me to a great absurdity in kissing all the ladies, but the finest of all the company, leaving her out, I know not why ; and I was loath to do it, since he omitted it. Here little Chaplin<sup>1</sup> dined, who is like to be Sheriff the next year ; and a pretty humoured little man he is : and Mr. Talents, the younger, of Magdalene College, Chaplain to the Sheriff ; which I was glad to see, though not much

---

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards Sir Francis Chaplin, Knight and Alderman, and Lord Mayor in 1687.

acquainted with him. This day came the first demand from the Commissioners of Accounts to us, and it contains more than we shall ever be able to answer while we live, and I do foresee we shall be put to much trouble and some shame, at least some of us. Thence stole away to my cozen Kate's, and there find the Crowner's jury sitting, but they could not end it, but put off the business to Shrove Tuesday next, and so do give way to the burying of him, and that is all; but they all incline to find it a natural death, though there are mighty busy people to have it go otherwise, thinking to get his estate, but are mistaken. Thence, after sitting with her and company a while, comforting her: though I can find she can, as all other women, cry, and yet talk of other things all in a breath, home: and there to cards with my wife, Deb., and Betty Turner, and Batelier, and after supper late to sing. But, Lord! how did I please myself to make Betty Turner sing, to see what a beast she is as to singing, not knowing how to sing one note in tune; but, only for the experiment, I would not for 40s. hear her sing a tune: worse than my wife a thousand times, so that it do a little reconcile me to her.

23rd. At the office all the morning; and at noon find the Bishop of Lincolne<sup>1</sup> come to dine with us; and after him comes Mr. Brisband; and there mighty good company. But the Bishop a very extraordinary good-natured man, and one that is mightily pleased,

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. William Fuller, translated from Limerick, 1667.

as well as I am, that I live so near Bugden,<sup>1</sup> the seat of his bishopricke, where he is like to reside : and, indeed, I am glad of it. In discourse, we think ourselves safe for this year, by this league with Holland, which pleases every body, and, they say, vexes France ; insomuch that D'Estrades,<sup>2</sup> the French Ambassador in Holland, when he heard it, told the States that he would have them not forget that his master is at the head of 100,000 men, and is but 28 years old ; which was a great speech. The Bishop tells me he thinks that the great business of Toleration will not, notwithstanding this talk, be carried this Parliament ; nor for the King's taking away the Deans' and Chapters' lands to supply his wants, they signifying little to him, if he had them, for his present service. To Mrs. Turner's, where my wife, and Deb., and I, and Batelier spent the night, and supped, and played at cards, and very merry. She is either a very prodigal woman, or richer than she would be thought, by her buying of the best of things, and laying out much money in new-fashioned pewter ; and, among other things, a new-fashioned case for a pair of snuffers, which is very pretty ; but I could never have guessed what it was for, had I not seen the snuffers in it.

24th. Carried my wife to the Temple, and then she to a play, and I to St. Andrew's church, in Holburne, at the 'Quest House, where the company meets

---

<sup>1</sup> At Brampton, in the neighbourhood of Buckden Palace, which has been in our day alienated from the See of Lincoln.

<sup>2</sup> Who, as we have seen, had been French Ambassador in England.

to the burial of my cozen Joyce ; and here I staid with a very great rabble of four or five hundred people of mean condition, and I staid in the room with the kindred till ready to go to church, where there is to be a sermon of Dr. Stillingfleete,<sup>1</sup> and thence they carried him to St. Sepulchre's. But it being late, and, indeed, not having a black cloak to lead Kate Joyce with, or follow the corps, I away, and saw, indeed, a very great press of people follow the corps. I to the King's playhouse, to fetch my wife, and there saw the best part of "The Mayden Queene," which, the more I see, the more I love, and think one of the best plays I ever saw, and is certainly the best acted of any thing ever the House did, and particularly Becke Marshall, to admiration. Found my wife and Deb., and saw many fine ladies, and sat by Colonel Reames, who understands and loves a play as well as I, and I love him for it. And so thence home ; and, after being at the Office, I home to supper, and to bed, my eyes being very bad again with over-working with them.

25th. At noon to the 'Change with Mr. Hater, and there he and I to a tavern to meet Captain Minors, which we did, and dined ; and there happened to be Mr. Prichard, a ropemaker of his acquaintance, and whom I know also, and did once mistake for a fiddler, which sung well, and I asked for such a song that I had heard him sing.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Rector.

26th (Lord's day). Up, and with my wife to Church, and at noon home to dinner. No strangers there; and all the afternoon and evening very late doing serious business of my Tangier accounts, and examining my East India accounts, with Mr. Poynter, whom I employed all this day, to transcribe it fair; and so to supper, W. Hewer with us, and the girl to comb my head till I slept, and then to bed.

27th. To Westminster, and there I do hear of the letter that is in the pamphlet this day of the King of France, declaring his design to go on against Flanders, and the grounds of it, which do set us mightily at rest. So to White Hall, and there a committee of Tangier, but little done. Here Mr. Povy do tell me how he is like to lose his 400*l.* a-year pension of the Duke of York, which he took in consideration of his place that was taken from him. He tells me the Duchess is a devil against him, and do now come like Queen Elizabeth, and sits with the Duke of York's Council, and sees what they do; and she crosses out this man's wages and prices, as she sees fit, for saving money; but yet, he tells me, she reserves 5000*l.* a-year for her own spending; and my Lady Peterborough, by and by, tells me that the Duchess do lay up, mightily, jewells. Thence to my Lady Peterborough's, she desiring to speak with me. She loves to be taken, dressing herself, as I always find her; and there, after a little talk, to please her, about her husband's pension, which I do not think he will ever get again, I away thence home.

28th. With W. Griffin, talking about getting a place to build a coach-house, or to hire one ; for it is plainly for my benefit for saving money. To White Hall ; and, by and by, the Duke of York comes, and we had a little meeting, Anglesey, W. Pen, and I there, and none else : and, among other things, did discourse of the want of discipline in the fleete, which the Duke of York confessed, and yet said that he, while he was there, did keep it in a good measure, but that it was now lost when he was absent ; but he will endeavour to have it again. That he did tell the Prince and Duke of Albemarle they would lose all order by making such and such men commanders, which they would, because they were stout men : he told them it was a reproach to the nation, as if there were no sober men among us, that were stout, to be had. That they did put out some men for cowards that the Duke of York had put in, but little before, for stout men ; and would now, were he to go to sea again, entertain them in his own division, to chose : and did put in an idle fellow, Greene, who was hardly thought fit for a boatswain by him : they did put him from being a lieutenant to a captain's place of a second-rate ship ; as idle a drunken fellow, he said, as any was in the fleete. That he will now desire the King to let him be what he is, that is, Admiral ; and he will put in none but those that he hath great reason to think well of ; and particularly says, that, though he likes Colonel Legg well, yet his son<sup>1</sup> that was, he

---

<sup>1</sup> George Legge, the Colonel's eldest son, in 1682, created Lord Dartmouth.

knows not how, made a captain after he had been but one voyage at sea, he should go to sea another apprenticeship, before ever he gives him a command. We did tell him of the many defects and disorders among the captains, and I prayed we might do it in writing to him, which he liked ; and I am glad of an opportunity of doing it. My wife this day hears from her father and mother : they are in France, at Paris ; he, poor good man ! thankful for my small charities to him. I could be willing to do something for them, were I sure not to bring them over again hither. Coming home, my wife and I went and saw Kate Joyce, who is still in mighty sorrow, and the more from something that Dr. Stillingfleete should simply say in his sermon, of her husband's manner of dying, as killing himself.

29th. To Sir W. Coventry, and talked with him about several things of the Navy, and our want of money. He is at a stand where to have more, and is in mighty pain for it, declaring that he believes there never was a kingdom so governed as this was in the time of the late Chancellor and the Treasurer, nobody minding or understanding any thing how things went or what the King had in his Treasury. He tells me that there are still people desirous to overthrow him, he resolving to stick at nothing nor no person that stands in his way against bringing the King out of debt. He tells me he hath no friends in the whole Court but my Lord Keeper and Sir John Duncomb. They have reduced the charges of Ireland above



70,000*l.* a-year, and thereby cut off good profits from my Lord Lieutenant ; which will make a new enemy, but he cares not. He tells me that Townsend, of the Wardrobe, is the veriest knave and bufflehead that ever he saw in his life, and wonders how my Lord Sandwich came to trust such a fellow, and that now Reames and ————— are put in to be overseers there, and do great things, and have already saved a great deal of money in the King's liverys, and buy linnen so cheap, that he will have them buy the next cloth he hath, for shirts. But then this is with ready money, which answers all. This evening come Betty Turner and the two Mercers, and W. Batelier, and they had fiddlers, and danced, and kept a quarter,<sup>1</sup> which pleased me, though it disturbed me ; but I would not be with them at all.

30th. Mr. Gibson, and I, and our clerks, and Mr. Clerke, the solicitor, to a little ordinary in Hercules-pillars Ally<sup>2</sup> — the Crowne, a poor, sorry place, where a fellow, in twelve years, hath gained an estate of, as he says, 600*l.* a-year, which is very strange, and there dined, and had a good dinner, and very good discourse between them, old men belonging to the law, and here I first heard that my cozen Pepys, of Salisbury Court, was Marshal to my Lord Coke when he was Lord Chief Justice ; which beginning of his I did not know to be so low : but so it was, it seems. When come home, I find Kate Joyce hath been there, with sad

---

<sup>1</sup> A term for making a noise or disturbance.

<sup>2</sup> In Fleet Street.

news that her house stands not in the King's liberty, but the Dean of Paul's ; and so, if her estate be forfeited, it will not be in the King's power to do her any good. But I do believe this arises from somebody that hath a mind to fright her into a composition for her estate, which I advise her against ; and, indeed, I do desire heartily to be able to do her service, she being, methinks, a piece of care I ought to take upon me, for our fathers' and friends' sake, she being left alone, and no friend so near as me, or so able to help her.

31st. Up ; and by coach, with W. Griffin with me, and our Contract-books, to Durham Yard, to the Commissioners for Accounts ; the first time I ever was there ; and staid awhile before I was admitted to them. I did observe a great many people attending about complaints of seamen concerning tickets, and, among others, Mr. Carcasse, and Mr. Martin, my purser. And I observe a fellow, one Collins, is there, who is employed by these Commissioners particularly to hold an office in Bishopsgate Street, or somewhat thereabouts, to receive complaints of all people about tickets : and I believe he will have work enough. Presently I was called in, where I found the whole number of Commissioners, and was there received with great respect and kindness ; and did give them great satisfaction, making it my endeavour to inform them what it was they were to expect from me, and what was the duty of other people ; this being my only way to preserve myself, after all my pains and trouble. They did ask

many questions, and demanded other books of me, which I did give them very ready and acceptable answers to ; and, upon the whole, I observe they do go about their business like men resolved to go through with it, and in a very good method, like men of understanding. They have Mr. Jessop, their secretary : and it is pretty to see that they are fain to find out an old-fashioned man of Cromwell's to do their business for them, as well as the Parliament to pitch upon such, for the most part, in the list of people that were brought into the House, for Commissioners. I went away, giving and receiving great satisfaction ; and so to White Hall to the Commissioners of the Treasury ; where, waiting some time, I there met with Colonel Birch : and he and I fell into discourse ; and I did give him thanks for his kindness to me in the Parliament-house, both before my face and behind my back. He told me that he knew me to be a man of the old way for taking pains, and did always endeavour to do me right, and prevent any thing that was moved that might tend to my injury ; which I was obliged to him for, and thanked him. Thence to talk of other things, and the want of money : and he told me of the general want of money in the country ; that land sold for nothing, and the many pennyworths he knew of lands and houses upon them, with good titles in his country, at 16 years' purchase : "and," says he, "though I am in debt, yet I have a mind to one thing, and that is a Bishop's lease ;" but said, "I will yet choose such a lease before any other, because I know they cannot

stand, and then it will fall into the King's hands, and I in possession shall have an advantage by it." Says he, "I know they must fall, and they are now near it, taking all the ways they can to undo themselves, and showing us the way;" and thereupon told me a story of the present quarrel between the Bishop<sup>1</sup> and Dean<sup>2</sup> of Coventry and Lichfield; the former of whom did excommunicate the latter, and caused his excommunication to be read in the Church while he was there; and, after it was read, the Dean made the service be gone through with, though himself, an excommunicate, was present, which is contrary to the Canon, and said he would justify the Choir therein against the Bishop; and so they are at law in the Arches<sup>3</sup> about it; which is a very pretty story. He tells me that the King is for Toleration, though the Bishops be against it: and that he do not doubt but it will be carried in Parliament; but that he fears some will stand for the tolerating of Papists with the rest; and that he knows not what to say, but rather thinks that the sober party will be without it, rather than have it upon those terms; and I do believe so. I to make a visit to Mr. Godolphin<sup>4</sup> at his lodgings, who is lately come from Spain from my Lord Sandwich, and did, the other day, meet-

---

<sup>1</sup> John Hacket.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Thomas Wood, consecrated Bishop of this See in 1671.

<sup>3</sup> The Court of Arches.

<sup>4</sup> William Godolphin, descended from a younger branch of that family, which was afterwards ennobled in the person of Sidney, Earl Godolphin, the great and good Lord Treasurer. William Godolphin was of Christ Church, Oxford, and made M. A., 14th Jan. 1661. He was afterwards Secretary to

ing me in White Hall, compliment me mightily, and so I did offer him this visit, but missed him. To my bookbinder's, and there, till late at night, binding up my second part of my Tangier accounts, and I all the while observing his working, and his manner of gilding of books with great pleasure, and so home. This day Griffin did, in discourse in the coach, put me in the head of the little house by our garden, where old goodman Taylor puts his brooms and dirt, to make me a stable of, which I shall improve, so as, I think, to be able to get me a stable without much charge, which do please me mightily. It is observed, and is true, in the late fire of London, that the fire burned just as many Parish-Churches as there were hours from the beginning to the end of the fire ; and, next, that there were just as many Churches left standing as there were taverns left standing in the rest of the City that was not burned, being, I think, thirteen in all of each : which is pretty to observe.

February 1st. To the Office till past two o'clock ; where at the Board some high words passed between Sir W. Pen and I, begun by me, and yielded to by him, I being in the right in finding fault with him for his neglect of duty. After dinner out with my wife, thinking to have gone to the Duke's playhouse, but was, to my great content in the saving my vow, hindered by coming too late ; and so, it being a fine day,

---

Sir H. Bennet (Lord Arlington), and M. P. for Camelford. He was a great favourite at Court, and was knighted on 28th August, 1668. At the time of his death, he was Envoy in Spain, where he had become a Roman Catholic.

we out to Islington, and then to the old house and eat cheese-cakes and drank and talked, and so home, my head mighty full of business now on my hands: viz., of finishing my Tangier Accounts; of auditing my last year's Accounts; of preparing answers to the Commissioners of Accounts; of drawing up several important letters to the Duke of York and the Commissioners of the Treasury; the marrying of my sister; the building of a coach and stables against summer, and the setting many things in my Office right; and the drawing up a new form of Contract with the Victualler of the Navy, and several other things, which pains, however, will go through with.

2nd (Lord's day). All the morning setting my books in order in my presses, for the following year, their number being much increased since the last, so as I am fain to lay by several books to make room for better, being resolved to keep no more than just my presses will contain. A very good dinner we had, of a powdered leg of pork and a loin of lamb roasted.

3rd. To the Duke of York's house, to the play, "The Tempest," which we have often seen, but yet I was pleased again, and shall be again to see it, it is so full of variety, and particularly this day I took pleasure to learn the tune of the seaman's dance. So home, and there meet to my trouble with a warrant from the Commissioners of Accounts for my attending them and Cocke two days hence, which I apprehend by Cocke's being to go also to be about the prizes. But, however, there is nothing of crime can

be laid to my charge, and the worst that can be is to refund my 500*l.* profit, and who can help it. So I resolve not to be troubled at it, though I fear I cannot bear it so, my spirit being very poor and mean as to the bearing with trouble that I do find of myself.

4th. To Kate Joyce's, where the jury did sit where they did before, about her husband's death, and their verdict put off for fourteen days longer, at the suit of somebody, under pretence of the King; but it is only to get money out of her to compound the matter. But the truth is, something they will make out of Stillingfleete's sermon, which may trouble us, he declaring, like a fool, in his pulpit, that he did confess that his losses in the world did make him do what he did. This vexes me to see how foolish our Protestant Divines are, while the Papists do make it the duty of a Confessor to be secret, or else nobody would confess their sins to them. All being put off for to-day, I took my leave of Kate, who is mightily troubled at it for her estate sake, not for her husband; for her sorrow for that, I perceive, is all over.

5th. To Captain Cocke's, where he and I did discourse of our business about our prizes and having resolved to conceal nothing but confess the truth, the truth being likely to do us most good, I to the Commissioners of Accounts, where I was forced to stay two hours before I was called in, and did take an oath to declare the truth to what they should ask me, which is a great power, I doubt more than the Act do, or as some say can, give them, to force a man

to swear against himself; and so they fell to enquire about the business of prize-goods, wherein I did answer them as well as I could, in everything the just truth, keeping myself to that. I do perceive at last, that, that they do lay most like a fault to me was, that I did buy goods upon my Lord Sandwich's declaring that it was with the King's allowance, and my believing it, without seeing the King's allowance, which is a thing I will own, and doubt not to justify myself in. But what vexed me most was, their having some watermen by, to witness my saying that they were rogues that had betrayed my goods, which was upon some discontent with one of the watermen that I employed at Greenwich, who I did think did discover the goods sent from Rochester to the Custom-House officer; but this can do me no great harm. They were inquisitive into the minutest particulars, and had had great information; but I think that it can do me no hurt—at the worst, more than to make me refund, if it must be known, what profit I did make of my agreement with Captain Cocke; and yet, though this be all, I do find so poor a spirit within me, that it makes me almost out of my wits, and puts me to so much pain, that I cannot think of anything, nor do anything but vex and fret, and imagine myself undone, so that I am ashamed of myself to myself, and do fear what would become of me if any real affliction should come upon me. After they had done with me, they called in Captain Cocke, with whom they were shorter; and I do fear he may answer foolishly; but



I hope to preserve myself, and let him shift for himself as well as he can. Home, finding dinner done and Mr. Cooke who came for my Lady Sandwich's plate,<sup>1</sup> which I must part with, and so endanger the losing of my money, which I lent upon my thoughts of securing myself by that plate. But it is no great sum — but 60*l.*: and if it must be lost, better that, than a greater sum. I away back again, to find a dinner anywhere else, and so I, first, to the Ship Tavern, thereby to get a sight of the pretty mistress of the house, with whom I am not yet acquainted at all, and I do always find her scolding, and do believe she is an ill-natured devil, that I have no great desire to speak to her. Mr. Moore mightily commends my Lord Hinchingbroke's match and Lady, though he buys her 10,000*l.* dear, by the jointure and settlement his father makes her; and says that the Duke of York and Duchess of York did come to see them in bed together, on their wedding-night, and how my Lord had fifty pieces of gold taken out of his pocket that night, after he was in bed. He tells me that an Act of Comprehension is likely to pass this Parliament, for admitting of all persuasions in religion to the public observation of their particular worship, but in certain places, and the persons therein concerned to be listed of this, or that Church; which, it is thought, will do them more hurt than good, and make them not own their persuasion. He tells me that there is a pardon passed to the Duke of Buckingham, and my

---

<sup>1</sup> See 13th December, 1667, *ante*.

Lord of Shrewsbury, and the rest, for the late duell and murder ;<sup>1</sup> which he thinks a worse fault than any ill use my late Lord Chancellor ever put the Great Seal to, and will be so thought by the Parliament, for them to be pardoned without bringing them to any trial : and that my Lord Privy-Seal therefore would not have it pass his hand, but made it go by immediate warrant ; or at least they knew that he would not pass it, and so did direct it to go by immediate warrant, that it might not come to him. He tells me what a character my Lord Sandwich hath sent over of Mr. Godolphin, as the worthiest man, and such a friend to him as he may be trusted in any thing relating to him in the world ; as one from whom, he says, he hath infallible assurances that he will remaine his friend : which is very high, but indeed they say the gentleman is a fine man.

6th. Sir H. Cholmly tells me how the Parliament, which is to meet again to-day, are likely to fall heavy on the business of the Duke of Buckingham's pardon ; and I shall be glad of it : and that the King hath put out of the Court the two Hides,<sup>2</sup> my Lord

---

<sup>1</sup> The royal pardon was thus announced in the "Gazette" of February 24, 1668: — "This day his Majesty was pleased to declare at the Board, that whereas, in contemplation of the eminent services heretofore done to his Majesty by most of the persons who were engaged in the late duel, or rencontre, wherein William Jenkins was killed, he doth graciously pardon the said offence: nevertheless, He is resolved from henceforth that on no pretence whatsoever any pardon shall be hereafter granted to any person whatsoever for killing of any man, in any duel or rencontre, but that the course of law shall wholly take place in all such cases."

<sup>2</sup> Lord Cornbury and Laurence Hyde.

Chancellor's two sons, and also the Bishops of Rochester<sup>1</sup> and Winchester,<sup>2</sup> the latter of whom should have preached before him yesterday, being Ash-Wednesday, and had his sermon ready, but was put by ; which is great news. My wife being gone before, I to the Duke of York's playhouse ; where a new play of Etheredge's,<sup>3</sup> called "She Would if she Could ;" and though I was there by two o'clock, there was 1000 people put back that could not have room in the pit : and I at last, because my wife was there, made shift to get into the 18*d.* box, and there saw ; but, Lord ! how full was the house, and how silly the play, there being nothing in the world good in it, and few people pleased in it. The King was there ; but I sat mightily behind, and could see but little, and hear not all. The play being done, I into the pit to look for my wife, it being dark and raining, but could not find her ; and so staid going between the two doors and through the pit an hour and half, I think, after the play was done ; the people staying there till the rain was over, and to talk with one another. And, among the rest, here was the Duke of Buckingham to-day openly sat in the pit ; and there I found him with my Lord Buckhurst, and Sedley, and Etheredge, the poet ; the last of whom I did hear mightily find fault

---

<sup>1</sup> John Dolben, afterwards Archbishop of York.

<sup>2</sup> George Morley.

<sup>3</sup> Sir George Etherege, the celebrated wit and dramatic writer. He is said to have died in France, subsequently to the Revolution, having followed the fortunes of his royal master, James II.

with the actors, that they were out of humour, and had not their parts perfect,<sup>1</sup> and that Harris did do nothing, nor could so much as sing a ketch in it; and so was mightily concerned: while all the rest did, through the whole pit, blame the play as a silly, dull thing, though there was something very roguish and witty; but the design of the play, and end, mighty insipid. At last I did find my wife; and with her was Betty Turner, Mercer and Deb. So I got a coach, and a humour took us, and I carried them to Hercules Pillars, and there did give them a kind of a supper of about 7*s.*, and very merry, and home round the town, not through the ruins; and it was pretty how the coachman by mistake drives us into the ruins from London-wall into Coleman Street: and would persuade me that I lived there. And the truth is, I did think that he and the linkman had contrived some roguery; but it proved only a mistake of the coachman; but it was a cunning place to have done us a mischief in, as any I know, to drive us out of the road into the ruins, and there stop, while nobody could be called to help us. But we come safe home.

7th. Met my cozen, Roger Pepys, the Parliament meeting yesterday and adjourned to Monday next; and here he tells me that Mr. Jackson, my sister's servant,<sup>2</sup> is come to town, and hath this day suffered a recovery on his estate, in order to the making her a

---

<sup>1</sup> Shadwell confirms this complaint of Etherege's in the Preface to his own "Humourists." Harris played Sir Josceline Jolly.

<sup>2</sup> *i. e.*, suitor.

settlement. There is a great triall between my Lord Gerard and Carr to-day, who is indicted for his life at the King's Bench, for running from his colours ; but all do say that my Lord Gerard, though he designs the ruining of this man, will not get any thing by it. To the Commissioners of Accounts, and there presented my books, and was made to sit down, and used with much respect, otherwise than the other day, when I came to them as a criminal about the business of the prizes. I sat here with them a great while, while my books were inventoried. I find these gentlemen to sit all day, and only eat a bit of bread at noon, and a glass of wine ; and are resolved to go through their business with great severity and method. Met my cozen Roger again, and Mr. Jackson, who is a plain young man, handsome enough for Pall, one of no education nor discourse, but of few words, and one altogether that, I think, will please me well enough. My cozen has got me to give the odd sixth 100*l.* presently, which I intended to keep to the birth of the first child : and let it go — I shall be eased of the care. So there parted, my mind pretty well satisfied with this plain fellow for my sister, though I shall, I see, have no pleasure nor content in him, as if he had been a man of reading and parts, like Cumberland. So to White Hall to the Duke of York's chamber, where I find him and my fellows discoursing about securing the Medway this year, which is to shut the door after the horse is stole. However, it is good. Having done here, my Lord Brouncker, and W. Pen,

and I, and with us Sir Arnold Breames, to the King's playhouse, and there saw a piece of "Love in a Maze," a dull, silly play, I think; and after the play, home with W. Pen and his son Lowther, whom we met there.

8th. Cozen Roger and Jackson by appointment came to dine with me, and Creed, and very merry, only Jackson hath few words, and I like him never the worse for it. The great talk is of Carr's coming off in all his trials, to the disgrace of my Lord Gerard, to that degree, and the ripping up of so many notorious rogueries and cheats of my Lord's, that my Lord, it is thought, will be ruined; and, above all, do show the madness of the House of Commons, who rejected the petition of this poor man by a combination of a few in the House; and, much more, the base proceedings, just the epitome of all our publick managements in this age, of the House of Lords, that ordered him to stand in the pillory for those very things, without hearing and examining what he hath now, by the seeking of my Lord Gerard himself, cleared himself of, in open Court, to the gaining himself the pity of all the world, and shame for ever to my Lord Gerard. To the Strand, to my bookseller's, and there bought an idle, rogueish French book, *L'escholle des filles*; which I have bought in plain binding, avoiding the buying of it better bound, because I resolve, as soon as I have read it, to burn it, that it may not stand in the list of books, nor among them, to disgrace them if it should be found. My

wife well pleased with my sister's match, and designing how to be merry at their marriage.

9th (Lord's day). Pegg Pen<sup>1</sup> was brought to bed yesterday of a girl; and, among other things, if I have not already set it down, it hardly ever was remembered for such a season for the smallpox as these last two months have been, people being seen all up and down the streets, newly come out after the smallpox.

10th. Made a visit to Mr. Godolphin, at his chamber; and I do find him a very pretty and able person, a man of very fine parts, and of infinite zeal to my Lord Sandwich; and one that says, he is, he believes, as wise and able a person as any prince in the world hath. He tells me that he meets with unmannerly usage by Sir Robert Southwell,<sup>2</sup> in Portugall, who would sign with him in his negotiations there, being a forward young man: but that my Lord mastered him in that point, it being ruled for my Lord here, at a hearing of a Committee of the Council. He says that if my Lord can compass a peace between Spain

---

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Lowther, here mentioned by her maiden name.

<sup>2</sup> He had been knighted, and sent as Envoy Extraordinary to Portugal in 1665, and he went, in the same capacity, to Brussels in 1671. He became afterwards Clerk to the Privy Council, and was five times elected President of the Royal Society. Ob. 1702, at King's-Weston, in Gloucestershire, aged sixty. His son Edward became Secretary of State, and his great grandson succeeded to the ancient barony of De Clifford. A curious but absurd story respecting the discovery by Robert Mylne, the architect, of an unknown room at King's-Weston, wherein were found the documents proving the right of the Southwells to the Peerage, is told in Chalmers's "Biog. Dict." vol. xxii. p. 549.

and Portugall, and hath the doing of it and the honour himself, it will be a thing of more honour than ever any man had, and of as much advantage. Thence to Westminster Hall, where the Hall mighty full: and, among other things, the House begins to sit to-day, and the King came. But, before the King's coming, the House of Commons met; and upon information given them of a Bill intended to be brought in, as common report said, for Comprehension, they did mightily and generally inveigh against it, and did vote that the King should be desired by the House (and the message delivered by the Privy-counsellors of the House) that the laws against breakers of the Act of Uniformity should be put in execution: and it was moved in the House that, if any people had a mind to bring any new laws into the House, about religion, they might come, as a proposer of new laws did in Athens, with ropes about their necks. By and by the King comes to the Lords' House, and there tells them of his league with Holland, and the necessity of a fleete, and his debts; and, therefore, want of money; and his desire that they would think of some way to bring in all his Protestant subjects to a right understanding and peace one with another; meaning the Bill of Comprehension. The Commons coming to their House, it was moved that the vote passed this morning might be suspended, because of the King's speech, till the House was full and called over, two days hence: but it was denied, so furious they are against this Bill: and thereby a great blow either



given to the King or Presbyters, or, which is the rather of the two, to the House itself, by denying a thing desired by the King, and so much desired by much the greater part of the nation. Whatever the consequence be, if the King be of any stomach and heat, all do believe that he will resent this vote. Read over and agreed upon Pall's Deed of Settlement to our minds: she to have 600*l.* presently, and she to be joyntured in 60*l.* per annum; wherein I am very well satisfied. Got my wife to read a book I bought to-day, and came out to-day licensed by Joseph Williamson for Lord Arlington, showing the state of England's affairs relating to France at this time, and the whole body of the book very good and solid, after a very foolish introduction as ever I read, and do give a very good account of the advantage of our league with Holland at this time. Vexed in my mind with the variety of cares I have upon me and so to bed.

11th. Comes a summons to attend the Committee of Miscarriages to-day, which makes me mad, that I should by my place become the hackney of this Office, in perpetual trouble and vexation, that need it least. To Westminster Hall, and sent my wife and Deb. to see "Mustapha" acted. Here I brought a book to the Committee, and do find them, and particularly Sir Thomas Clarges, mighty hot in the business of tickets, which makes me mad to see them bite at the stone, and not at the hand that flings it. Thence to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw the last act for nothing, where I never saw such good acting

of any creature as Smith's part of Zanga;<sup>1</sup> and I do also, though Solyman was excellently acted by —, yet want Betterton mightily. To Pemberton's<sup>2</sup> chamber; and did discourse all our business of the prizes; and, upon the whole, he do make it plainly appear, that there is no avoiding to give these Commissioners satisfaction in everything they will ask; and that there is fear lest they may find reason to make us refund for all the extraordinary profit made by those bargains; and do make me resolve rather to declare plainly, and, once for all, the truth of the whole, and what my profit hath been, than be forced at last to do it, and in the meantime live in pain: and with this resolution on my part I departed, with some more satisfaction of mind, though with less hopes of profit than I expected. It was pretty here to see the heaps of money upon

---

<sup>1</sup> The play in which Smith acted Zanga was Lord Orrery's "Mustapha." The cast, as given by Downes ["Rosc. Angl." p. 26] was as follows:—

Solyman the Magnificent . . . . .	Betterton.
Mustapha . . . . .	Harris.
Zanga [spelt Zanger by Downes] . . . . .	Smith.
Rustan . . . . .	Sandford.
Pyrrhus . . . . .	Richards.
———— . . . . .	Young.
Haly . . . . .	Cademan.
Roxalana . . . . .	Mrs. Davenport.
Queen of Hungaria . . . . .	Mrs. Davies.

Downes adds, with reference to the part of Roxalana, that it was afterwards played by Mrs. Betterton, and then "by one Mrs. Wiseman."

<sup>2</sup> Francis Pemberton, afterwards knighted and made Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in 1679. His career was a most singular one, he having been twice removed from the Bench: perhaps he was not sufficiently pliant for those wicked times. Roger North gives him an unfavourable character, but Evelyn speaks well of him.

this lawyer's table ; and more to see how he had not since last night spent any time upon our business, but begun with telling us that we were not at all concerned in that Act ; which was a total mistake, by his not having read over the Act at all. This morning my wife in bed told me the story of our Tom and Jane : how the rogue did first demand her consent to love and marry him, and then, with pretence of displeasing me, did slight her ; but both he and she have confessed the matter to her, and she hath charged him to go on with his love to her, and be true to her, which, for my love to her, because she is in love with him, I am pleased with ; but otherwise I think she will have no good bargain of it. But if I do stand, I do intend to give her 50*l.* in money, and do them all the good I can in my way.

12th. To my office, where all the morning drawing up my narrative of my proceedings and concernments in the buying of prize-goods, which I am to present to the Committee for Accounts ; and being come to a resolution to conceal nothing from them, I was at great ease how to draw it up without any inventions or practise to put me to future pain or thoughts how to carry on, and now I only discover what my profit was, and at worst I suppose I can be made but to refund my profit and so let it go. After dinner with Mr. Jackson to find my cozen Roger Pepys, which I did in the Parliament House, where I met him and Sir Thomas Crew and Mr. George Montagu, who are mighty busy how to save my Lord's name from being in the Report

for anything which the Committee is commanded to report to the House of the miscarriages of the late war. Thence with cozen Roger to his lodgings, and there sealed the writings with Jackson, about my sister's marriage : and here my cozen Roger told me the pleasant passage of a fellow's bringing a bag of letters to-day, into the lobby of the House, where he left them, and withdrew himself without observation. This bag being opened, the letters were found all of one size, and directed with one hand : a letter to most of the Members of the House. The House was acquainted with it, and voted they should be brought in, and one opened by the Speaker ; wherein if he found any thing unfit to communicate, to propose a Committee to be chosen for it. The Speaker opening one, found it only a case with a libell in it, printed : a satire most sober and bitter as ever I read ; and every letter was the same. So the House fell a-scrambling for them like boys : and my cozen Roger had one directed to him, which he lent me to read. Mr. Houblon came late to me ; and going to the gate with him, I found his lady and another fine lady sitting an hour together, late at night, in their coach, while he was with me, which is so like my wife, that I was mightily taken with it, though troubled for it.

13th. To the Commissioners of the Treasury, where myself alone did argue the business of the East India Company against their whole Company on behalf of the King before the Lords Commissioners, and to very good effect I think, and with reputation. That busi-

ness being over, the Lords and I had other things to talk about, and among the rest, about our making more assignments on the Exchequer since they bid us hold, whereat they were extraordinary angry with us, which troubled me a little, though I am not concerned in it at all. Mr. Brisband tells me in discourse that Tom Killigrew hath a fee out of the Wardrobe for cap and bells, under the title of the King's Foole or Jester; and may revile or jeere any body, the greatest person, without offence, by the privilege of his place. The House was called over to-day. This morning Sir G. Carteret came to the Office to see and talk with me: and he assures me that to this day the King is the most kind man to my Lord Sandwich in the whole world; that he himself do not now mind any publick business, but suffers things to go on at Court as they will, he seeing all likely to come to ruin: that this morning the Duke of York sent to him to come to make up one of a Committee of the Council for Naval Affairs; upon which, when he came, he told the Duke of York he was none of them: which shows how things are now-a-days ordered, that there should be a Committee for the Navy; and the Lord Admiral not know the persons of it! And that Sir G. Carteret and my Lord Anglesey should be left out of it, and men wholly improper put into it. I do hear of all hands that there is a great difference at this day between my Lord Arlington and Sir W. Coventry, which I am sorry for.

14th (Valentine's day). Up, being called up by

Mercer, who came to be my Valentine, and I did give her a guinny in gold for her Valentine's gift. There comes Roger Pepys betimes, and comes to my wife, for her to be his Valentine, whose Valentine I was also, by agreement to be so to her every year; and this year I find it is likely to cost 4*l.* or 5*l.* in a ring for her, which she desires. Cozen Roger did come also to speak with Sir W. Pen, who was quoted, it seems, yesterday by Sir F. Hollis to have said that if my Lord Sandwich had done so and so, we might have taken all the Dutch prizes at the time when he staid and let them go. But Sir W. Pen did tell us he should say nothing in it but what would do my Lord honour, and he is a knave I am able to prove if he do otherwise. I to my Office, to perfect my Narrative about prize-goods; and did carry it to the Commissioners of Accounts, who did receive it with great kindness, and express great value of, and respect to me: and my heart is at rest that it is lodged there, in so full truth and plainness, though it may hereafter prove some loss to me. But here I do see they are entered into many enquiries about prizes, by the great attendance of commanders and others before them, which is a work I am not sorry for. Thence I away, with my head busy, but my heart at pretty good ease, to the Old Exchange, and there met Mr. Houblon. I prayed him to discourse with some of the merchants that are of the Committee of Accounts, to see how they do resent my paper, and in general my particular in relation to the business of the Navy, which he hath

promised to do carefully for me. Here it was a mighty pretty sight to see old Mr. Houblon, whom I never saw before, and all his sons about him, all good merchants.<sup>1</sup> To visit Colonel Thomson, one of the Committee of Accounts, who, among the rest, is mighty kind to me, and is likely to mind our business more than any; and I would be glad to have a good understanding with him. Thence after dinner to White Hall, to attend the Duke of York, where I did let him know, too, the troublesome life we lead, and particularly myself, by being obliged to such attendances every day as I am, on one Committee or another. And I do find the Duke of York himself troubled, and willing not to be troubled with occasions of having his name used among the Parliament, though he himself do declare that he did give directions to Lord Brouncker to discharge the men at Chatham by ticket, and will own it, if the House call for it, but not else. Thence I attended the King and Council, and some of the rest of us, in a business to be heard about the value of a ship of one Dorrington's: and it was pretty to observe how Sir W. Pen — making use of this argument against the validity of an oath, against the King, being made by the master's mate of the ship, who was but a fellow of about 23 years of age — the master of the ship, against whom we pleaded, did say that he did think himself at that age capable of being master's mate of any ship; and

---

<sup>1</sup> See 9th Feb., 1665-66.

do know that he, Sir W. Pen, was so himself, and in no better degree at that age himself : which word did strike Sir W. Pen dumb, and made him open his mouth no more ; and I saw the King and Duke of York wink at one another at it. This done, we into the gallery ; and there I walked with several people, and among others my Lord Brouncker, who I do find under much trouble still about the business of the tickets, his very case being brought in, as is said, this day in the Report of the Miscarriages. And he seems to lay much of it on me, which I did clear and satisfy him in ; and would be glad with all my heart to serve him in, and have done it more than he hath done for himself, he not deserving the least blame, but commendations, for this. I met with my cozen Roger Pepys and Creed ; and from them understand that the Report was read to-day of the Miscarriages, wherein my Lord Sandwich is named about the business I mentioned this morning ; but I will be at rest, for it can do him no hurt. Our business of tickets is soundly up, and many others : so they went over them again, and spent then all the morning on the first, which is the dividing of the fleete ; wherein hot work was, and that among great men, Privy-Councillors, and, they say, Sir W. Coventry ; but I do not much fear it, but do hope that it will shew a little, of the Duke of Albemarle and the Prince to have been advisers in it : but whereas they ordered that the King's Speech should be considered to-day, they took no notice of it at all, but are really come to despise



the King in all possible ways of shewing it. And it was the other day a strange saying, as I am told by my cozen Roger Pepys, in the House, when it was moved that the King's speech should be considered, that though the first part of the Speech, meaning the league that is there talked of, be the only good publick thing that hath been done since the King came into England, yet it might bear with being put off to consider, till Friday next, which was this day. Secretary Morrice did this day in the House, when they talked of intelligence, say that he was allowed but 700*l.* a-year for intelligence,<sup>†</sup> whereas, in Cromwell's time, he [Cromwell] did allow 70,000*l.* a-year for it; and was confirmed therein by Colonel Birch, who said that thereby Cromwell carried the secrets of all the princes of Europe at his girdle. The House is in a most broken condition; nobody adhering to any thing, but reviling and finding fault: and now quite mad at the Undertakers, as they are commonly called, Littleton, Lord Vaughan, Sir R. Howard, and others that are brought over to the Court, and did undertake to get the King money; but they despise, and would not hear, them in the House; and the Court do as much, seeing that they cannot be useful to them, as was expected. In short, it is plain that the King will never be able to do any thing with this Parliament; and that the only likely way to do better, for it cannot do worse, is to break this and call

---

<sup>†</sup> Secret service money.

another Parliament; and some do think that it is intended. I was told to-night that my Lady Castle-maine is so great a gamester as to have won 15,000*l.* in one night, and lost 25,000*l.* in another night, at play, and hath played 1000*l.* and 1500*l.* at a cast.

15th. Till midnight almost, and till I had tired my own backe, and my wife's, and Deb's, in titleing of my books for the present year, and in setting them in order, which is now done to my very good satisfaction, though not altogether so completely as I think they were the last year.

16th (Lord's day). All the morning making a catalogue of my books. Mr. Holliard put in, and dined with my wife and me. His story of his love and fortune, which hath been very good and very bad in the world, well worth hearing. Much discourse about the bad state of the Church, and how the Clergy are come to be men of no worth in the world; and, as the world do now generally discourse, they must be reformed; and I believe the Hierarchy will in a little time be shaken, whether they will or no; the King being offended with them, and set upon it, as I hear.

17th. All the morning getting some things more ready against the afternoon for the Committee of Accounts, which did give me great trouble, to see how I am forced to dance after them in one place, and to answer Committees of Parliament in another. Great high words in the House on Saturday last, upon the first part of the Committee's Report about the dividing of the fleete; wherein some would have the coun-

sels of the King to be declared, and the reasons of them, and who did give them ; where Sir W. Coventry laid open to them the consequences of doing that, that the King would never have any honest and wise men ever to be of his Council. They did here in the House talk boldly of the King's bad counsellors, and how they all must be turned out, and many others, and better brought in : and the proceedings of the Long-Parliament in the beginning of the war were called to memory : and the King's bad intelligence was mentioned, wherein they were bitter against my Lord Arlington, saying, among other things, that whatever Morrice's was, who declared he had but 750*l.* a-year allowed him for intelligence, the King paid too dear for my Lord Arlington's, in giving him 10,000*l.* and a barony for it. Sir W. Coventry did here come to his defence, in the business of the letter that was sent to call back Prince Rupert, after he was divided from the fleete,<sup>1</sup> wherein great delay was objected ; but he did show that he sent it at one in the morning, when the Duke of York did give him the instructions after supper that night, and did clear himself well of it : only it was laid as a fault, which I know not how he removes, of not sending it by an express, but by the ordinary post ; but I think I have heard he did send it to my Lord Arlington's, and that there it lay for some hours ; it coming not to Sir Philip Honiwood's hand at Portsmouth<sup>2</sup> till four in the afternoon

---

<sup>1</sup> See 10th and 24th June, 1666, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> Of which Sir Philip was Governor. The account of the money expended

that day, being about fifteen or sixteen hours in going ; and about this, I think, I have heard of a falling out between my Lord Arlington, heretofore, and W. Coventry. Some mutterings I did hear of dissolving the Parliament ; but I think there is no ground for it yet, though Oliver would have dissolved them for half the trouble and contempt these have put upon the King and his councils. The dividing of the fleete, however, is, I hear, voted a miscarriage, and the not building a fortification at Sheerness : <sup>1</sup> and I have reason every hour to expect that they will vote the like of our paying men off by ticket ; and what the consequence of that will be, I know not.

18th. Walked down to the old Swan, where I find Michell building, his booth being taken down, and a foundation laid for a new house, so that, that street is like to be a very fine place. So to Charing Cross stairs, and to Sir W. Coventry's,<sup>2</sup> who tells me how he

---

by Sir P. Honiwood on the fortifications at Portsmouth, between August, 1665, and April, 1667, is in the Sloane MS., 873.

<sup>1</sup> See note to 24th March, 1667, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> Sir William Coventry's love of money is said by Sir John Denham to have influenced him in promoting naval officers, who paid him for their commissions.

“ Then, Painter! draw cerulean Coventry,  
 Keeper, or rather Chancellor o' th' sea;  
 And more exactly to express his hue,  
 Use nothing but *ultra-marinish* blue.  
 To pay his fees, the silver trumpet spends,  
 And boatswain's whistle for his place depends.  
 Pilots in vain repeat their compass o'er,  
 Until of him they learn that one point more:  
 The constant magnet to the pole doth hold,  
 Steel to the magnet, *Coventry* to gold.

hath been persecuted, and how he is yet well come off in the business of the dividing of the fleete, and the sending of the letter. He expects next to be troubled about the business of bad officers in the fleete, wherein he will bid them name whom they call bad, and he will justify himself, having never disposed of any but by the Admiral's liking. And he is able to give an account of all them, how they came recommended, and more will be found to have been placed by the Prince and Duke of Albemarle than by the Duke of York during the war, and as no bad instance of the badness of officers he and I did look over the list of commanders,<sup>1</sup> and found that we could presently recollect thirty-seven commanders that have been killed in actuall service this war. He tells me that Sir Fr. Hollis is the main man that hath persecuted him hitherto, in the business of dividing the fleete,<sup>2</sup> saying vainly that the want of that letter to the Prince hath given him that, that he shall remember it by to his grave, meaning the loss of his arme;<sup>3</sup> when, God knows! he is as idle and insignificant a fellow as ever came into the fleete. He tells me that in discourse he did repeat Sir Rob. Howard's words about rowling out of counsellors, that for his part he neither cared

*Muscovy* sells us pitch, and hemp, and tar;  
 Iron and copper, *Sweden*; *Munster*, war;  
*Ashley*, prize; *Warwick*, custom; *Carl's-ret*, pay;  
 But *Coventry* doth sell the fleet away."

<sup>1</sup> A copy of the Duke of York's list of the Commanders slain in the year 1665-6, which was given to Pepys, is in Rawlinson, A 191, fol. 108.

<sup>2</sup> See June 10 and 24, 1666, *ante*.    <sup>3</sup> See note 10th June, 1667, *ante*.

who they rowled in, nor who they rowled out, by which the word is become a word of use in the House, the rowling out of officers. I will remember what, in mirth, he said to me this morning, when upon this discourse he said, if ever there was another Dutch war, they should not find a Secretary; "Nor," said I, "a Clerk of the Acts, for I see the reward of it; and, thank God! I have enough of my own to buy me a good book and a good fiddle, and I have a good wife;" — "Why," says he, "I have enough to buy me a good book, and shall not need a fiddle, because I have never a one of your good wives." To Westminster Hall, and there walked all the morning, and did speak with several Parliament-men — among others, Birch, who is very kind to me, and calls me, with great respect and kindness, a man of business, and he thinks honest, and so long will stand by me, and every such man, to the death. My business was to instruct them to keep the House from falling into any mistaken vote about the business of tickets, before they were better informed. With my Lord Brouncker, who was in great pain there, and, the truth is, his business is, without reason, so ill resented by the generality of the House, that I was almost troubled to be seen to walk with him, and yet am able to justify him in all, that he is in so much scandal for. Here I did get a copy of the report itself, about our paying off men by tickets; and am mightily glad to see it, now knowing the state of our case, and what we have to answer to: so that, against Thursday, I shall be able to draw up some

defence to put into some Member's hands, to inform them. This morning the House is upon a Bill, brought in to-day by Sir Richard Temple, for obliging the King to call Parliaments every three years; or, if he fail, for others to be obliged to do it, and to keep him from a power of dissolving any Parliament in less than forty days after their first day of sitting, which is such a Bill as do speak very high proceedings, to the lessening of the King; and this they will carry, and whatever else they desire, before they will give any money; and the King must have money, whatever it cost him. Sir W. Pen and I to the Beare, in Drury Lane, an excellent ordinary, after the French manner, but of Englishmen; and there had a good fricasee, our dinner coming to 8s., which was mighty pretty, to my great content; and thence he and I to the King's house, and there, in one of the upper boxes, saw "Flora's Vagarys," which is a very silly play; and the more, I being out of humour, being at a play without my wife, and she ill at home, and having no desire also to be seen, and, therefore, could not look about me. I to see Kate Joyce, where I find her and her friends in great ease of mind, the Jury having this day given in their verdict that her husband died of a fever. Some opposition there was, the foreman pressing them to declare the cause of the fever, thinking thereby to obstruct it: but they did adhere to their verdict, and would give no reason; so all trouble is now over, and she safe in her estate. Up to my wife, not owning my being at a play, and there she shows me her ring

of a Turky-stone [turquoise], set with little sparks of dyamonds, which I am to give her, as my Valentine, and I am not much troubled at it. It will cost me near 5*l.*—she costing me but little compared with other wives, and I have not many occasions to spend money on her.

19th. With my wife out with Deb., to buy some things against my sister's wedding. In the evening to White Hall, where I find Sir W. Coventry a great while with the Duke of York, in the King's drawing-room, they two talking together all alone, which did mightily please me. I do hear how La Roche, a French captain, who was once prisoner here, being with his ship at Plymouth, hath played some freakes there, for which his men being beat out of the town, he hath put up a flag of defiance, and also, somewhere thereabout, did land with his men, and go a mile into the country, and did some pranks, which sounds pretty odd, to our disgrace, but we are in condition now to bear any thing. But, blessed be God! all the Court is full of good news of my Lord Sandwich's having made a peace between Spain and Portugall,<sup>1</sup> which is mighty great news, and, above all, to my Lord's honour, more than any thing he ever did; and yet I do fear it will not prevail to secure him in Parliament against incivilities there.

20th. The House most of the morning upon the

---

<sup>1</sup> The Earl of Sandwich was still at Lisbon, expecting in a few days the return of the ratification of the Treaty from Madrid.—*The London Gazette*, No. 236.



business of not prosecuting the first victory; which they have voted one of the greatest miscarriages of the whole war, though they cannot lay the fault any where yet, because Harman is not come home. Dined, and by one o'clock to the King's house: a new play, "The Duke of Lerma," of Sir Robert Howard's: where the King and Court was; and Knipp and Nell spoke the prologue most excellently, especially Knipp, who spoke beyond any creature I ever heard.<sup>1</sup> The play designed to reproach our King with his mistresses, that I was troubled for it, and expected it should be interrupted; but it ended all well, which salved all.

21st. Comes to me young Captain Beckford,<sup>2</sup> the slopseller, and there presents me a little purse with gold in it, it being, as he told me, for his present to me, at the end of the last year. I told him I had not done him any service I knew of. He persisted, and

---

<sup>1</sup> This Prologue, "spoken by Mrs. Ellen and Mrs. Nepp," is prefixed to Sir R. Howard's "Great Favourite, or the Duke of Lerma," 4to, 1668. It is too dull to reprint; and the merit must have consisted more in the manner in which it was delivered, than in the matter, as it came from the pen of the author.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Beckford, of Maidenhead, tailor, left two sons, one of whom, Thomas, a clothworker, became Sheriff of London, and was knighted on the 29th December, 1677. He is the slopseller here mentioned. His brother, Peter Beckford, probably the person alluded to in Jan. 1, 1668-9, had a son of the same name, who rose to the rank of Colonel in the army, having estates in Jamaica, and settling in that island. He became President of the Council there in the latter part of Charles the Second's reign; was made Governor and Commander-in-Chief by William III., and died immensely rich. Governor Beckford had a son of the same name, who was father of the well-known Alderman Beckford and grandfather of the late owner of Fonthill.

I refused ; and telling him that it was not an age to take presents in, he told me he had reason to present me with something, and desired me to accept of it, which, at his so urging me, I did. Towards Westminster, and met my Lord Brouncker, and W. Pen, and Sir T. Harvey, in King's Street, coming away from the Parliament House ; and so I to them, and to the French ordinary, at the Blue Bells, in Lincolne's Inn Fields, and there dined and talked. And, among other things, they tell me how the House this day is still as backward for giving any money as ever, and do declare they will first have an account of the disposals of the last Poll-bill, and eleven months' tax : and it is pretty odde that the very first sum mentioned in the account brought in by Sir Robert Long, of the disposal of the Poll-bill money, is 5000*l.* to my Lord Arlington for intelligence ; which was mighty unseasonable, so soon after they had so much cried out against his want of intelligence. The King do also own but 250,000*l.*, or thereabouts, yet paid on the Poll-bill, and that he hath charged 350,000*l.* upon it. This makes them mad ; for that the former Poll-bill, that was so much less in its extent than the last, which took in all sexes and qualities, did come to 350,000*l.* Upon the whole, I perceive they are like to do nothing in this matter to please the King, or relieve the State, be the case never so pressing ; and, therefore, it is thought by a great many that the King cannot be worse if he should dissolve them : but there is nobody dares advise it, nor do he consider any thing himself.

Thence, having dined for 20s., we to the Duke of York at White Hall, and there had our usual audience, and did little but talk of the proceedings of Parliament, wherein he is as much troubled as we ; for he is not without fears that they do ayme at doing him hurt ; but yet he declares that he will never deny to owne what orders he hath given to any man to justify him, notwithstanding their having sent to him to desire his being tender to take upon him the doing any thing of that kind. Met with Colonel Birch and Sir John Lowther,<sup>1</sup> and did there in the lobby read over what I have drawn up for our defence, wherein they own themselves mightily satisfied ; and Birch, like a particular friend, do take it upon him to defend us, and do mightily do me right in all his discourse. Discoursed with several members, to prepare them in our business against to-morrow. My cozen Roger Pepys showed me Granger's written confession,<sup>2</sup> of his being

---

<sup>1</sup> Of Lowther, in Westmoreland, for which county he was Knight of the Shire before and at the Restoration. He had been made a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1640.

<sup>2</sup> Pepys here refers to the extraordinary proceedings which occurred between Charles Lord Gerard and Alexander Fitton, of which a narrative was published at the Hague in 1665. Granger was a witness in the cause, and was afterwards said to be conscience-stricken from his perjury. Some notice of this case will be found in North's "Examen," p. 558; but the copious and interesting note in Ormerod's "History of Cheshire," vol. iii., p. 291, will best satisfy the reader, who will not fail to be struck by the paragraph with which it is closed—viz., "It is not improbable that Alexander Fitton, who, in the first instance, gained rightful possession of Gawsworth under an acknowledged settlement, was driven headlong into unpremeditated guilt by the production of a revocation by will which Lord Gerard had so long concealed. Having lost his own fortune in the prosecution of his claims, he remained in gaol till taken out by James II. to be made Chancellor of Ireland

forced by imprisonment, &c., by my Lord Gerard, most barbarously to confess his forging of a deed in behalf of Fitton, in the great case between him [Fitton] and my Lord Gerard; which business is under examination, and is the foulest against my Lord Gerard that ever any thing in the world was, and will, all do believe, ruine him; and I shall be glad of it. Comes my wife<sup>2</sup> to me, who hath been at Pegg Pen's christening, which, she says, hath made a flutter and noise; but was as mean as could be, and but little company, just like all the rest that family do.

22nd. By coach through Ducke Lane, and there did buy Kirtcher's *Musurgia*,<sup>2</sup> cost me 35*s.*, a book I am mighty glad of, expecting to find great satisfaction in it. To Westminster Hall and the lobby, and up and down there all the morning, and to the Lords' House, and heard the Solicitor-General plead very finely, as he always do; and this was in defence of the East

(under which character Hume first notices him), was knighted, and subsequently created Lord Gawsworth after the abdication of James, sat in his parliament in Dublin in 1689, and then is supposed to have accompanied his fallen master to France. Whether the conduct of Fitton was met, as he alleges, by similar guilt on the part of Lord Gerard, God only can judge; but his hand fell heavily on the representatives of that noble house. In less than half a century the husbands of its two co-heiresses, James Duke of Hamilton, and Charles Lord Mohun, were slain by each other's hands in a murderous duel, arising out of a dispute relative to the partition of the Fitton estates, and Gawsworth itself passed to an unlineal hand, by a series of alienations complicated beyond example in the annals of this country."

<sup>1</sup> See 9th Feb., *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> "*Musurgia Universalis, sive ars magna Consoni et Dissoni.*" It is an elaborate work, by the famous Jesuit, Athanasius Kircher, and was printed at Rome, in 1650, in two volumes, folio.

India Company, against a man<sup>1</sup> that complains of wrong from them. And so with my wife, and Mercer, and Deb., who came to the Hall to me, I away to the Beare, in Drury Lane, and there bespoke a dish of meat; and, in the mean time, sat and sung with Mercer; and, by and by, dined with mighty pleasure, and excellent meat, one little dish enough for us all, and good wine, and all for 8s. To the Duke's playhouse, and there saw "Albumazar," an old play, this the second time of acting. It is said to have been the ground of B. Jonson's "Alchymist;" but, saving the ridiculousness of Angell's part, which is called Trinkilo, I do not see any thing extraordinary in it, but was indeed weary of it before it was done.<sup>2</sup> The King here, and, indeed, all of us, pretty merry at the mimique tricks of Trinkilo.

---

<sup>1</sup> Skinner: see *postea*, 1st May, 1668.

<sup>2</sup> The Comedy of "Albumazar," in which Angell played, was originally printed in 1615, having been performed before King James at Trinity College, Cambridge, by the gentlemen of that Society, of which Tomkis, the author of the play, was a member, on 9th March, 1614. See a long disquisition upon the play of "Albumazar" in the "Gent. Mag.," March, 1756, by which it would seem Dryden was right, and that the piece had only been revived when acted at Cambridge, and was written before the "Alchymist" appeared. The assertion of Pepys (derived from Dryden's prologue on the revival of the comedy, in 1668) is refuted by the fact that Ben Jonson's "Alchymist" was acted four or five years before "Albumazar" was produced—namely, in 1610. This play may be seen in vol. vii. of the last edition of Dodsley's "Old Plays." Angell was one of the original performers in Davenant's company; but early in his career he acted, as Downes informs us, "women's parts," from which he was of course excluded, as soon as actresses were substituted. He then seems to have taken up broad comedy; and besides Trinculo, in "Albumazar," we find him performing Woodcock, in Shadwell's "Sullen Lovers," a droll part in Lord Orrery's "Master Anthony," and Fribble, in "Epsom Wells."

23rd (Lord's day). Up, and, being desired by a messenger from Sir G. Carteret, I by water over to Southwarke, and so walked to the Falcon, on the Bank-side, and there got another boat, and so to Westminster, where I would have gone into the Swan ; but the door was locked ; and the girl could not let me in, and so to Wilkinson's, in King Street, and there wiped my shoes, and so to Court, where sermon not yet done. I met with Brisband ; and he tells me, first, that our business of tickets did come to debate yesterday, it seems, after I was gone away, and was voted a miscarriage in general. He tells me that there is great looking after places, upon a presumption of a great many vacancies ; and he did show me a fellow at Court, a brother of my Lord Fanshaw's,<sup>†</sup> a witty but rascally fellow, without a penny in his purse, that was asking him what places there were in the Navy fit for him, and Brisband tells me, in mirth, he told him the Clerke of the Acts, and I wish he had it, so I were well and quietly rid of it ; for I am weary of this kind of trouble, having, I think, enough whereon to support myself. I met with Sir W. Coventry, and he and I walked awhile together in the Matted Gallery ; and there he told me all the proceedings of yesterday : that the matter is found, in general, a miscarriage, but no persons named ;

---

<sup>†</sup> Sir Thomas Fanshawe, K.B., who was created Viscount Fanshawe, of Ireland, in 1661, died in 1665, leaving three sons — Thomas, the Lord Fanshawe here mentioned, and Charles and Simon, who became successively the fourth and fifth Viscounts. It is uncertain which of these two is here alluded to. Sir Richard Fanshawe, before noticed, was the youngest brother of the first Lord.

and so there is no great matter to our prejudice yet, till, if ever, they come to particular persons. He told me Birch was very industrious to do what he could, and did, like a friend ; but they were resolved to find the thing, in general, a miscarriage ; and says, that when we shall think fit to desire its being heard, as to our own defence, it will be granted. He tells me how he hath, with advantage, cleared himself in what concerns himself therein, by his servant Robson, which I am glad of. He tells me that there is a letter sent by conspiracy to some of the House, which he hath seen, about the matter of selling of places, which he do believe he shall be called upon to-morrow for : and thinks himself well prepared to defend himself in it ; and then neither he, nor his friends for him, are afraid of anything to his prejudice. Thence by coach, with Brisband, to Sir G. Carteret's, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and there dined : a good dinner and good company ; and after dinner he and I alone, discoursing of my Lord Sandwich's matters ; who hath, in the first business before the House, been very kindly used beyond expectation, the matter being laid by, till his coming home : and old Mr. Vaughan did speak for my Lord, which I am mighty glad of. The business of the prizes is the worst that can be said, and therein I do fear something may lie hard upon him ; but, against this, we must prepare the best we can for his defence. Thence with Sir G. Carteret to White Hall, where, finding a meeting of the Committee of the Council for the Navy, his Royal Highness there, and Sir W.

Pen, and some of the Brethren of the Trinity House to attend, I did go in with them; and it was to be informed of the practice heretofore, for all foreign nations, at enmity one with another, to forbear any acts of hostility to one another, in the presence of any of the King of England's ships, of which several instances were given: and it is referred to their further enquiry, in order to the giving instructions accordingly to our ships now, during the war between Spain and France. Would to God we were in the same condition as heretofore, to challenge and maintain this our dominion! Thence with W. Pen homeward, and quite through to Mile End, for a little ayre; the days being now pretty long, but the ways mighty dirty. Going back again, Sir R. Brookes overtook us coming to town; who played the jacke with us all, and is a fellow that I must trust no more, he quoting me for all he hath said in this business of tickets; though I have told him nothing that either is not true, or I afraid to own. But here talking, he did discourse in this stile: "We," — and "We" all along, — "will not give any money, be the pretence never so great, nay, though the enemy was in the River of Thames again, till we know what is become of the last money given;" and I do believe he do speak the mind of his fellows, and so let him. This evening, my wife did with great pleasure show me her stock of jewells, encreased by the ring she hath made lately as my Valentine's gift this year, a Turkey stone<sup>1</sup> set with diamonds: and, with

---

<sup>1</sup> See 18th Feb. 1667-8, *ante*.



this and what she had, she reckons that she hath above 150*l.* worth of jewells, of one kind or other; and I am glad of it, for it is fit the wretch should have something to content herself with.

24th. At my bookseller's, and did buy "L'illustre Bassa,"<sup>1</sup> in four volumes, for my wife. Meeting Dr. Gibbons,<sup>2</sup> he and I to see an organ at the Dean of Westminster's lodgings at the Abby, the Bishop of Rochester's;<sup>3</sup> where he lives like a great prelate, his lodgings being very good; though at present under great disgrace at Court, being put by his Clerk of the Closet's place. I saw his lady,<sup>4</sup> of whom the *Terræ Filius*<sup>5</sup> of Oxford was once so merry; and two children, whereof one a very pretty little boy, like him, so fat and black. Here I saw the organ; but it is too big for my house, and the fashion do not please me enough; and therefore I will not have it.

<sup>1</sup> "Ibrahim, ou l'illustre Bassa." It was the first of that almost interminable series of

"Twelve vast French romances, neatly gilt,"

published by Magdaleine de Scuderi. It was printed in 1641.

<sup>2</sup> Christopher Gibbons, Organist to the King, and of Westminster Abbey. He was admitted Doctor of Music at Oxford 1664, and died 1676.

<sup>3</sup> John Dolben, afterwards Archbishop of York.

<sup>4</sup> The Bishop of Rochester's wife was Catherine, daughter of Ralph Sheldon, of Stanton, Derbyshire, and niece of Gilbert Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury. The "pretty little boy" was her son Gilbert, who afterwards became one of the Judges of the Common Pleas in Ireland, was created a Baronet by Queen Anne, and is ancestor of the present family of Dolben, seated at Finedon, in Northamptonshire.

<sup>5</sup> A scholar appointed to make a satirical and jesting speech at an Act in the University of Oxford. The custom was discontinued about the beginning of the last century.

With my wife and Deb. to the Nursery, where none of us ever were before ; the house is better and the musick better than we looked for, and the acting not much worse, because I expected as bad as could be : and I was not much mistaken, for it was so. However, I was pleased well to see it once, it being worth a man's seeing to discover the different ability and understanding of people, and the different growth of people's abilities by practise. Their play was a bad one, called " Jeronimo is Mad Again,"<sup>1</sup> a tragedy. Here was some good company by us, who did make mighty sport at the folly of their acting, which I could not refrain from sometimes, though I was sorry for it. I was prettily served this day at the playhouse-door, where, giving six shillings into the fellow's hand for us three, the fellow by legerdemain did convey one away, and with so much grace faced me down that I did give him but five, that, though I knew the contrary, yet I was overpowered by his so grave and serious demanding the other shilling, that I could not deny him, but was forced by myself to give it him. This evening came a letter to me from Captain Allen, formerly Clerk of the Ropeyard at Chatham, who do give me notice that he hears of an accusation likely to be exhibited against me of my receiving 50*l.* of Mason, the timber merchant. The thing is to the best of my memory utterly false, but yet it troubles me to have my name mentioned in this business, and

---

<sup>1</sup> " Jeronymo, or the Spanish Tragedy ;" anonymous, printed in Dodsley's " Collection of Old Plays."

more to consider how I may be liable to be accused where I have indeed taken presents.

25th. Comes W. Howe to me, to advise what answer to give to the business of the prizes, wherein I did give him the best advice I could ; but am sorry to see so many things, wherein I doubt it will not be prevented but Sir Roger Cuttance and Mr. Pierce will be found very much concerned in goods beyond the distribution, and I doubt my Lord Sandwich, too. I took my wife and Deb. up, and to the Nursery, and there saw them act a comedy, a pastorall, "The Faythful Shepherd,"<sup>1</sup> having the curiosity to see whether they did a comedy better than a tragedy ; but they do it both alike, in the meanest manner, that I was sick of it ; but I shall see them no more. My wife hath bought a dressing-box, and other things for her chamber and table, that cost me above 4*l*. I do perceive, by Sir W. Warren's discourse, that the House do all they can possibly to get out of him and others, what presents they have made to the Officers of the Navy ; but he tells me that he hath denied all, though he knows that he is forsworn as to what relates to me.

26th. After dinner comes W. Howe to tell me how he sped, who says he was used civilly, and not so many questions asked as he expected ; but yet I do perceive enough to show that they do intend to know the bottom of things, and where to lay the great weight of the disposal of these East India goods, and that

---

<sup>1</sup> A pastoral comedy, from the "Pastor Fido" of Guarini, which has been frequently dramatized.

they intend plainly to do upon my Lord Sandwich. To Westminster Hall, where, it being now about six o'clock, I find the House just risen; and met with Sir W. Coventry and the Lieutenant of the Tower, they having sat all day; and with great difficulty have got a vote for giving the King 300,000*l.*, not to be raised by any land-tax. The sum is much smaller than I expected, and than the King needs; but is grounded upon Mr. Wren's reading our estimates the other day of 270,000*l.*, to keep the fleet abroad, wherein we demanded nothing for setting and fitting of them out, which will cost almost 200,000*l.*, I do verily believe: and do believe that the King hath no cause to thank Wren for this motion. I home to Sir W. Coventry's lodgings, with him and the Lieutenant of the Tower, where also was Sir John Coventry, and Sir John Duncomb, and Sir Job Charleton.<sup>1</sup> And here a great deal of good discourse: and they seem mighty glad to have this vote passed, which I did wonder at, to see them so well satisfied with so small a sum, Sir John Duncomb swearing, as I perceive he will freely do, that it was as much as the nation could beare. Among other merry discourse about spending of money, and how much more chargeable a man's living is now than it was heretofore, Duncomb did swear that in France he did live 100*l.* a year with

---

<sup>1</sup> M.P. for Ludlow; and in 1663 elected Speaker, which office he declined on account of ill health. He was successively King's Serjeant, Chief Justice of Chester, and a Justice of the Common Pleas; he was created a Baronet 1686, and ob. 1697.

more plenty, and wine and wenches, than he believes can be done now for 200*l.*, which was pretty odd for him, being a Committee-man's son, to say. Home in Sir John Robinson's coach, and there to bed.

27th. With my wife to the King's House, to see "The Virgin Martyr,"<sup>1</sup> the first time it hath been acted a great while: and it is mighty pleasant; not that the play is worth much, but it is finely acted by Beck Marshall. But that which did please me beyond any thing in the whole world was the wind-musick when the angel comes down, which is so sweet that it ravished me, and indeed, in a word, did wrap up my soul so that it made me really sick, just as I have formerly been when in love with my wife; that neither then, nor all the evening going home, and at home, I was able to think of any thing, but remained all night transported, so as I could not believe that ever any musick hath that real command over the soul of a man as this did upon me: and makes me resolve to practice wind-musick, and to make my wife do the like.

28th. After dinner with Sir W. Pen to White Hall, where we and the rest of us presented a great letter of the state of our want of money to his Royal Highness. I did also present a demand of mine for consideration for my travelling-charges of coach and boat-hire during the war, which, though his Royal Highness and the company did all like of, yet, contrary to my

---

<sup>1</sup> By Massinger.

expectation, I find him so jealous now of doing any thing extraordinary, that he desired the gentlemen that they would consider it, and report their minds in it to him. This did unsettle my mind a great while, not expecting this stop : but, however, I shall do as well, I know, though it causes me a little stop. But that, that troubles me most is, that while we were thus together with the Duke of York, comes in Mr. Wren from the House, where, he tells us, another storm hath been all this day almost against the Officers of the Navy upon this complaint, — that though they have made good rules for payment of tickets, yet that they have not observed them themselves, which was driven so high as to have it urged that we should presently be put out of our places : and so they have at last ordered that we be heard at the bar of the House upon this business on Thursday next. This did mightily trouble me and us all ; but me particularly, who am least able to bear these troubles, though I have the least cause to be concerned in it. Thence, therefore, to visit Sir H. Cholmly, who hath for some time been ill of a cold ; and thence walked towards Westminster, and met Colonel Birch, who took me back to walk with him, and did give me an account of this day's heat against the Navy Officers, and an account of his speech on our behalf, which was very good ; and indeed we are much beholden to him, as I, after I parted with him, did find by my cozen Roger, whom I went to : and he and I to his lodgings. And there he did tell me the same over again ; and how Birch did stand up in our

defence ; and that he do see that there are many desirous to have us out of the Office ; and the House is so furious and passionate, that he thinks nobody can be secure, let him deserve never so well. But now, he tells me, we shall have a fair hearing of the House, and he hopes justice of them : but, upon the whole, he do agree with me that I should hold my hand as to making any purchase of land, which I had formerly discoursed with him about, till we see a little further how matters go. He tells me that what made them so mad to-day first was, several letters in the House about the Fanatickes, in several places, coming in great bodies, and turning people out of the churches, and there preaching themselves, and pulling the surplice over the Parsons' heads : this was confirmed from several places ; which makes them stark mad, especially the hectors and bravadoes of the House, who show all the zeal on this occasion.

29th. Sir G. Carteret did come to discourse about the prize business of my Lord Sandwich's, which I perceive is likely to be of great ill consequence to my Lord, the House being mighty vehement in it. We could say little but advise that his friends should labour to get it put off, till he comes. We did here talk many things over, in lamentation of the present posture of affairs, and the ill condition of all people that have had anything to do under the King. They tell me how Sir Thomas Allen hath taken the Englishmen out of La Roche's ship, and taken from him an Ostend prize which La Roche had fetched out of one of our har-

bours; and at this day La Roche keeps upon our coasts; and had the boldness to land some men and go a mile up into the country, and there took some goods belonging to this prize out of a house there;<sup>1</sup> which our King resents, and, they say, hath wrote to the King of France about; and everybody do think a war will follow; and then in what a case we shall be for want of money, nobody knows. Wrote to my father, and sent him Colvill's<sup>2</sup> note for 600*l.* for my sister's portion, being glad that I shall, I hope, have that business over before I am out of place, and I trust I shall be able to save a little of what I have got; for I am weary of this life.

March 1st (Lord's day). Up very betimes, and by coach to Sir W. Coventry's; and there, largely carrying with me all my notes and papers, did run over our whole defence in the business of tickets, in order to the answering the House on Thursday next; and I do think, unless they be set without reason to ruin us, we shall make a good defence. I find him in great anxiety, though he will not discover it, in the business of the proceedings of Parliament; and would as little as is possible have his name mentioned in our discourse to them; and particularly the business of selling places is now upon his hand to defend himself in; wherein I did help him in his defence about the flag-maker's place, which is named in the House. We did here do the like about the complaint of want of vict-

---

<sup>1</sup> See 19th Feb., *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> The goldsmith's.



uals in the fleete in the year 1666, which will lie upon me to defend also. In lieu of a coach this year, I have got my wife to be contented with her closet being made up this summer, and going into the country this summer for a month or two, to my father's, and there Mercer and Deb. and Jane shall go with her, which I the rather do for the entertaining my wife, and preventing of fallings out between her and my father or Deb. To Mrs. Martin's, and here I was mightily taken with a starling which she hath, that was the King's, which he kept in his bed-chamber; and do whistle and talk the most and best that ever I heard anything in my life. Spent the evening talking with W. Hewer about business of the House, and declaring my expectation of all our being turned out.

2nd. Mr. Moore was with me, and do tell me, and so W. Hewer tells me, he hears this morning that all the town is full of the discourse that the Officers of the Navy shall be all turned out, but honest Sir John Minnes, who, God knows, is fitter to have been turned out himself than any of us, doing the King more hurt by his dotage and folly than all the rest can do by their knavery, if they had a mind to it. This day I have the news that my sister was married on Thursday last to Mr. Jackson; so that work is, I hope, well over.

3rd. Up betimes to work again, and then met at the Office, where to our great business of this answer to the Parliament; where to my great vexation I find my Lord Brouncker prepared only to excuse himself, while I, that have least reason to trouble myself, am

preparing with great pains to defend them all: and more, I perceive, he would lodge the beginning of discharging ships by ticket upon me; but I care not, for I believe I shall get more honour by it when the Parliament, against my will, shall see how the whole business of the Office was done by me. I with my clerks to dinner, and thence presently down with Lord Brouncker, W. Pen, T. Harvey, T. Middleton, and Mr. Tippetts, who first took his place this day at the table, as a Commissioner, in the room of Commissioner Pett. Down by water to Deptford, where the King, Queen, and Court are to see launched the new ship built by Mr. Shish, called "The Charles."<sup>1</sup> God send her better luck than the former!<sup>2</sup> Here some of our brethren, who went in a boat a little before my boat, did by appointment take opportunity of asking the King's leave that we might make full use of the want of money, in our excuse to the Parliament for the business of tickets, and other things they will lay to our charge, all which arose from nothing else: and this the King did readily agree to, and did give us leave to make our full use of it. The ship being well launched, I back again by boat.

4th. Very busy all the day till night that the officers met for me to give them the heads of what I intended to say, which I did with great discontent to see them all rely on me that have no reason at all to trouble myself about it, nor have any thanks from them, but

---

<sup>1</sup> Named in *The Gazette* "Charles the Second," and to carry 106 guns

<sup>2</sup> Which had been captured by the Dutch in the Medway.

contrarily Lord Brouncker looked mighty dogged, as thinking that I did not intend to do it so as to save him. So home without supper vexed and sickish to bed, and there slept about three hours, and then waked, and never in so much trouble in all my life of mind, thinking of the task I have upon me, and upon what dissatisfactory grounds, and what the issue of it may be to me.

5th. With these thoughts I lay troubling myself till six o'clock, restless, and at last getting my wife to talk to me to comfort me, which she at last did, and made me resolve to quit my hands of this Office, and endure the trouble of it no longer than till I can clear myself of it. So with great trouble, but yet with some ease, from the discourse with my wife, I up, and to my Office, whither come my clerks, and I did huddle the best I could some more notes for my discourse to-day, and by nine o'clock was ready, and did go down to the Old Swan, and there by boat, with T. Hater and W. Hewer with me, to Westminster, where I found myself come time enough, and my brethren all ready. But I full of thoughts and trouble touching the issue of this day; and, to comfort myself, did go to the Dog and drink half-a-pint of mulled sack, and in the Hall [Westminster] did drink a dram of brandy at Mrs. Hewlett's; and with the warmth of this did find myself in better order as to courage, truly. So we all up to the lobby; and between eleven and twelve o'clock, were called in, with the mace before us, into the House, where a mighty full

House ; and we stood at the bar, namely, Brouncker, Sir J. Minnes, Sir T. Harvey, and myself, W. Pen being in the House, as a Member. I perceive the whole House was full, and full of expectation of our defence what it would be, and with great prejudice. After the Speaker had told us the dissatisfaction of the House, and read the Report of the Committee, I began our defence most acceptably and smoothly, and continued at it without any hesitation or losse, but with full scope, and all my reason free about me, as if it had been at my own table, from that time till past three in the afternoon ; and so ended, without any interruption from the Speaker ; but we withdrew. And there all my Fellow-Officers, and all the world that was within hearing, did congratulate me, and cry up my speech as the best thing they ever heard ; and my Fellow-Officers were overjoyed in it ; we were called in again by and by to answer only one question, touching our paying tickets to ticket-mongers ; and so out ; and we were in hopes to have had a vote this day in our favour, and so the generality of the House was ; but my speech, being so long, many had gone out to dinner and come in again half drunk ; and then there are two or three that are professed enemies to us and every body else ; among others, Sir T. Littleton, Sir Thomas Lee,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Wiles, the coxcomb whom I saw heretofore at the cock-fighting, and a few others ; I say, these did rise up and speak

---

<sup>1</sup> Of Hartwell, Bucks; created a Baronet, 1660.

against the coming to a vote now, the House not being full, by reason of several being at dinner, but most because that the House was to attend the King this afternoon, about the business of religion, wherein they pray him to put in force all the laws against Nonconformists and Papists; and this prevented it, so that they put it off to to-morrow come se'nnight. However, it is plain we have got great ground; and everybody says I have got the most honour that any could have had opportunity of getting; and so with our hearts mightily overjoyed at this success, we all to dinner to Lord Brouncker's—that is to say, myself, T. Harvey, and W. Pen, and there dined; and thence with Sir Anthony Morgan, who is an acquaintance of Brouncker's, a very wise man, we after dinner to the King's house, and there saw part of "The Discontented Colonel." To my wife, whom W. Hewer had told of my success, and she overjoyed; and, after talking awhile, I betimes to bed, having had no quiet rest a good while.

6th. Up betimes, and with Sir D. Gauden to Sir W. Coventry's chamber: where the first words he said to me was, "Good-morrow, Mr. Pepys, that must be Speaker of the Parliament-house:" and did protest I had got honour for ever in Parliament. He said that his brother,<sup>1</sup> that sat by him, admires me; and another gentleman said that I could not get less than 1000*l.* a-year if I would put on a gown and

---

<sup>1</sup> Henry Coventry.

plead at the Chancery-bar; but, what pleases me most, he tells me that the Solicitor-General<sup>1</sup> did protest that he thought I spoke the best of any man in England. After several talks with him alone, touching his own businesses, he carried me to White Hall, and there parted; and I to the Duke of York's lodgings, and find him going to the Park, it being a very fine morning, and I after him; and, as soon as he saw me, he told me, with great satisfaction, that I had converted a great many yesterday, and did, with great praise of me, go on with the discourse with me. And, by and by, overtaking the King, the King and Duke of York came to me both; and he<sup>2</sup> said, "Mr. Pepys, I am very glad of your success yesterday;" and fell to talk of my well speaking; and many of the Lords there. My Lord Barkeley did cry me up for what they had heard of it; and others, Parliament-men there, about the King, did say that they never heard such a speech in their lives delivered in that manner. Progers, of the Bedchamber, swore to me afterwards before Brouncker, in the afternoon, that he did tell the King that he thought I might teach the Solicitor-General. Every body that saw me almost came to me, as Joseph Williamson and others, with such eulogys as cannot be expressed. From thence I went to Westminster Hall, where I met Mr. G. Montagu, who came to me and kissed me, and told me that he had often heretofore kissed my hands, but now he would kiss my lips: protesting that I was

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir Heneage Finch: see 4th August, 1660.

<sup>2</sup> The King.

another Cicero, and said, all the world said the same of me. Mr. Ashburnham, and every creature I met there of the Parliament, or that knew anything of the Parliament's actings, did salute me with this honour : — Mr. Godolphin ; — Mr. Sands, who swore he would go twenty miles, at any time, to hear the like again, and that he never saw so many sit four hours together to hear any man in his life, as there did to hear me ; Mr. Chichly, — Sir John Duncomb, — and everybody do say that the kingdom will ring of my abilities, and that I have done myself right for my whole life : and so Captain Cocke, and others of my friends, say that no man had ever such an opportunity of making his abilities known ; and, that I may cite all at once, Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower did tell me that Mr. Vaughan did protest to him, and that, in his hearing, he said so to the Duke of Albemarle, and afterwards to Sir W. Coventry, that he had sat twenty-six years in Parliament and never heard such a speech there before : for which the Lord God make me thankful ! and that I may make use of it not to pride and vain-glory, but that, now I have this esteem, I may do nothing that may lessen it ! I spent the morning thus walking in the Hall, being complimented by everybody with admiration : and at noon stepped into the Legg with Sir William Warren, who was in the Hall, and there talked about a little of his business, and thence into the Hall a little more, and so with him by coach as far as the Temple almost, and there 'light, to follow my Lord Brouncker's coach, which I spied, and

so to Madam Williams's, where I overtook him, and agreed upon meeting this afternoon. To White Hall, to wait on the Duke of York, where he again and all the company magnified me, and several in the Gallery: among others, my Lord Gerard, who never knew me before nor spoke to me, desired his being better acquainted with me; and [said] that, at table where he was, he never heard so much said of any man as of me, in his whole life. We waited on the Duke of York, and thence into the Gallery, where the House of Lords waited the King's coming out of the Park, which he did by and by; and there, in the Vane-roome, my Lord Keeper delivered a message to the King, the Lords being about him, wherein the Barons of England, from many good arguments very well expressed in the part he read out of, do demand precedence in England of all noblemen of either of the King's other two kingdoms, be their title what it will; and did show that they were in England reputed but as Commoners, and sat in the House of Commons, and at conferences with the Lords did stand bare. It was mighty worth my hearing: but the King did only say that he would consider of it, and so dismissed them.<sup>1</sup> Thence with the Lieutenant of the Tower, in his coach home; and there, with great pleasure, with my wife, talking and playing at cards a little — she, and I, and W. Hewer, and Deb.

---

<sup>1</sup> The point of precedence was settled by the Act of Union. They have rank next after the peers of the like degree in England at the time of the Union.



7th. Mercer, my wife, Deb., and I, to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Spanish Gipsys,"<sup>1</sup> the second time of acting, and the first I saw it. A very silly play, only great variety of dances, and those most excellently done, especially one part by one Hanes,<sup>2</sup> only lately come thither from the Nursery, an understanding fellow, but yet, they say, hath spent 1000*l.* a-year before he come thither. This day my wife and I full of thoughts about Mrs. Pierce's sending me word that she, and my old company, Harris and Knipp, would come and dine with us next Wednesday, how we should do—to receive or put them off, my head being, at this time, so full of business, and my wife in no mind to have them neither, and yet I desire it.

8th (Lord's day). To White Hall, where met with very many people still that did congratulate my speech the other day in the House of Commons, and I find all the world almost rings of it. With Sir W. Coventry, who I find full of care in his own business, how to defend himself against those that have a mind to

<sup>1</sup> "The Spanish Gipsie," a comedy, by T. Middleton and W. Rowley.

<sup>2</sup> The famous Joseph Haynes, who was so popular, that two biographies of him were printed in 1701, after his death. One of them, entitled "The Life of the famous Comedian, Jo. Haynes, containing his Comical Exploits and Adventures, both at Home and Abroad," 8vo, states that he had acted under Captain Bedford, "whilst the playhouse in Hatton Garden lasted." This must have been the "Nursery" here alluded to by Pepys. Haynes was the first actor on record who delivered a prologue sitting on an ass. He was soon afterwards followed in his folly by Pinkethman; and by Liston, in our day. Haynes seems to have been a low comedian, and a capital dancer. One dramatic piece is attributed to him, "A Fatal Mistake," 4to, 1692.

choke him ; and though, I believe, not for honour and for the keeping his employment, but for his safety and reputation's sake, is desirous to preserve himself free from blame. He desires me to get information against Captain Tatnell, thereby to diminish his testimony, who, it seems, hath a mind to do W. Coventry hurt : and I will do it with all my heart ; for Tatnell is a very rogue. He would be glad, too, that I could find anything proper for his taking notice against Sir F. Hollis. To dinner with Sir G. Carteret to Lincoln's Inn Fields, where I find mighty deal of company — a solemn day for some of his and her friends, and dine in the great dining-room above stairs, where Sir G. Carteret himself, and I, and his son, at a little table, the great table being full of strangers. Here my Lady Jem. do promise to come, and bring my Lord Hinchingbroke and his lady some day this week, to dinner to me, which I am glad of. After dinner, I up with her husband, Sir Philip Carteret, to his closet, where, beyond expectation, I do find many pretty things, wherein he appears to be ingenious, such as in painting, and drawing, and making of watches, and such kind of things, above my expectation ; though, when all is done, he is a shirke, who owns his owing me 10*l.* for his lady two or three years ago, and yet cannot provide to pay me.<sup>1</sup>

9th. By coach to White Hall, and there met Lord Brouncker : and he and I to the Commissioners of the

---

<sup>1</sup> He entered the Theatre upon credit: see *ante*, Dec. 30, 1667.

Treasury, where I find them mighty kind to me, more, I think, than was wont. And here I also met Colvill, the goldsmith; who tells me, with great joy, how the world upon the 'Change talks of me; and how several Parliament-men, viz., Boscawen<sup>1</sup> and Major [Lionel] Walden, of Huntingdon, who, it seems, do deal with him, do say how bravely I did speak, and that the House was ready to have given me thanks for it; but that, I think, is a vanity.

10th. Met Sir R. Brookes, who do mightily cry up my speech the other day, saying my fellow-officers are obliged to me, as indeed they are. With Sir D. Gauden homewards, calling at Lincolne's Inn Fields: but my Lady Jemimah was not within: and so to Newgate, where he stopped to give directions to the jaylor about a Knight, one Sir Thomas Halford,<sup>2</sup> brought in yesterday for killing one Colonel Temple, falling out at a tavern. Home; and there comes Mr. Moore to me, who tells me that he fears my Lord Sandwich will meet with very great difficulties to go through about the prizes, it being found that he did give orders for more than the King's letter do justify; and then for the Act of Resumption, which he fears will go on, and is designed only to do him hurt, which

---

<sup>1</sup> Edward Boscawen, M. P. for Truro, ancestor of the present Viscount Falmouth.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Thomas Halford, of Wistowe, Leicestershire, the second Baronet of his race: he was born in 1638, and died in 1679, having succeeded to his grandfather's titles and estates in 1658, and had twenty-two children by his first wife, Selina, daughter of William Welby, Esq., of Denton, Lincolnshire. No other notice of the duel has been traced.

troubles me much. He tells me he believes the Parliament will not be brought to do anything in matters of religion, but will adhere to the Bishops. To supper, where I find W. Joyce and Harman come to see us, and there was also Mrs. Mercer and her two daughters, and here we were as merry as that fellow Joyce could make us with his mad talking, after the old wont, which tired me. But I was mightily pleased with his singing; for the rogue hath a very good eare, and a good voice. Here he stayed till he was almost drunk, and then away at about ten at night, and then all broke up.

11th. Meeting Mr. Colvill, I walked with him to his building, where he is building a fine house, where he formerly lived, in Lumbard Street: and it will be a very fine street. So to Westminster; and there walked, till by and by comes Sir W. Coventry, and with him Mr. Chichly and Mr. Andrew Newport.<sup>1</sup> I to dinner with them to Mr. Chichly's, in Queene Street, in Covent Garden. A very fine house, and a man that lives in mighty great fashion, with all things in a most extraordinary manner noble and rich about him, and eats in the French fashion all; and mighty nobly served with his servants, and very civilly; that I was mightily pleased with it: and good discourse. He is a great defender of the Church of England, and against the Act of Comprehension, which is the work of this day, about which the House is like to sit till night.

---

<sup>1</sup> A Commissioner of Customs. He was a younger son of the first Lord Newport, of High Ercall, Salop.

After dinner, with them to Westminster. About four o'clock, the House rises, and hath put off the debate to this day month. In the mean time the King hath put out his proclamations this day, as the House desired, for the putting in execution the Act against Nonconformists and Papists. Here I met with Roger Pepys, who is come to town, and hath been told of my performance before the House the other day, and is mighty proud of it. Captain Cocke met me here, and told me that the Speaker says he never heard such a defence made, in all his life, in the House; and that the Solicitor-General do commend me even to envy. I carried cozen Roger as far as the Strand, where, spying out of the coach Colonel Charles George Cocke, formerly a very great man, and my father's customer, whom I have carried clothes to, but now walks like a poor sorry sneake, he stopped, and I 'light to him. This man knew me, which I would have willingly avoided, so much pride I had, he being a man of mighty height and authority in his time, but now signifies nothing.

12th. To Gresham College, there to show myself; and was there greeted by Dr. Wilkins, Whistler, and others, as the patron of the Navy Office, and one that got great fame by my late speech to the Parliament. Here I saw a great trial of the goodness of a burning glass, made of a new figure, not spherical (by one Smithys, I think, they call him), that did burn a glove of my Lord Brouncker's from the heat of a very little fire, which a burning glass of the old form, very much

bigger, could not do, which was mighty pretty. Then home to supper, and to talk with Mr. Pelling, who tells me what a fame I have in the City for my late performance; and upon the whole I bless God for it. I think I have, if I can keep it, done myself a great deal of repute. So by and by to bed.

13th. To fit myself for attending the Parliament again, not to make any more speeches, which, while my fame is good, I will avoid, for fear of losing it; but only to answer to what objections will be made against us. Roger Pepys took me aside, and told me how he was taken up by one of the House yesterday, for moving for going on with the King's supply of money, without regard to the keeping pace therewith, with the looking into miscarriages, and was told by this man privately that it arose because he had a kinsman concerned therein; and therefore he would prefer the safety of his kinsman to the good of the nation. But I did bid him be at no pain for me; for I knew of nothing but what I was very well prepared to answer; and so I think I am. At noon, all of us to Chatelin's,<sup>1</sup> the French house in Covent Garden, to dinner — Brouncker, J. Minnes, W. Pen, T. Harvey, and myself: and there had a dinner cost us 8s. 6d. a-piece, a base dinner, which did not please us at all. My head being full of to-morrow's dinner, I to my Lord Crew's, there to invite Sir Thomas Crew; and there met with

---

<sup>1</sup> "A fellow that never wore a noble and polite garniture, or a white perriwig, one that had not a bit of interest at Chatelin's, or ever ate a good fricacy, sup, or ragout in his life." — SHADWELL'S *Humourists*.

my Lord Hinchinbroke and his lady, the first time I spoke to her. I saluted her; and she mighty civil: and, with my Lady Jemimah, do all resolve to be very merry to-morrow at my house. My Lady Hinchinbroke I cannot say is a beauty, nor ugly; but is altogether a comely lady enough, and seems very good-humoured. Thence home; and there find one laying of my napkins against to-morrow in figures of all sorts, which is mighty pretty; and, it seems, it is his trade, and he gets much money by it; and do now and then furnish tables with plate and linen for a feast at so much, which is mighty pretty, and a trade I could not have thought of. To Mrs. Turner, and did get her to go along with me to the French pewterer's, and there did buy some new pewter against to-morrow; and thence to White Hall, to have got a cook of her acquaintance, the best in England, as she says. But after we had with much ado found him, he could not come, nor was Mr. Gentleman in town, whom next I would have had, nor would Mrs. Stone let her man Lewis come, whom this man recommended to me; so that I was at a mighty loss what in the world to do for a cooke, Philips being out of town. Therefore, after staying here at Westminster a great while, we back to London, and there to Philips's, and his man directed us to Mr. Levett's, who could not come, and he sent to two more, and they could not; so that, at last, Levett as a great kindness did resolve he would leave his business and come himself, which set me in great ease in my mind.

14th. Up very betimes, and with Jane to Levett's, there to conclude upon our dinner ; and thence to the pewterer's, to buy a pewter sesterne,<sup>1</sup> which I have ever hitherto been without. Anon comes my company, viz., my Lord Hinchingbroke and his lady, Sir Philip Carteret and his lady, Godolphin and my cozen Roger, and Creed : and mighty merry ; and by and by to dinner, which was very good and plentiful : and I should have said, and Mr. George Montagu, who came at a very little warning, which was exceeding kind of him. And there, among other things, my Lord had Sir Samuel Morland's late invention for casting up of sums of *£. S. D.* ; which is very pretty, but not very useful. Most of our discourse was of my Lord Sandwich and his family, as being all of us of the family ; and with extraordinary pleasure all the afternoon, thus together eating and looking over my closet : and my Lady Hinchingbroke I find a very sweet-natured and well-disposed lady, a lover of books and pictures, and of good understanding. About five o'clock they went ; and then my wife and I abroad by coach into Moorefields, only for a little ayre. This day I had the welcome news of our prize being come safe from Holland, so as I shall have hopes, I hope, of getting my money of my Lady Batten, or a good part of it.

---

<sup>1</sup> A cistern was formerly part of the furniture of a well appointed dining-room; the plates were rinsed in it, when necessary, during the meal. A magnificent silver cistern is still preserved in the dining-room at Burghley House, the seat of the Marquis of Exeter. It is said to be the largest piece of plate in England, and was once the subject of a curious wager.



15th (Lord's day). To Sir W. Coventry's, and there talked with him about the Commissioners of Accounts, who did give in their report yesterday to the House, and do give an account of the unsatisfactory account they receive from Sir G. Carteret, which I am sorry for, they saying that he tells them not any time when he paid any sum, which is fit for them to know for the computing of interest. Thence walked with Sir W. Coventry into the Park, and there met the King and the Duke of York, and walked a good while with them: and here met Sir Jer. Smith, who tells me he is like to get the better of Holmes, and that when he is come to an end of that, he will do Hollis's business for him, in the House, for his blasphemies, which I shall be glad of. So to White Hall, and there walked with this man and that man till chapel done, and the King dined: and then Sir Thomas Clifford, the Comptroller,<sup>1</sup> took me with him to dinner to his lodgings, where my Lord Arlington and a great deal of good and great company; where I very civilly used by them, and had a most excellent dinner: and good discourse of Spain, Mr. Godolphin being there; particularly of the removal of the bodies of all the dead Kings of Spain that could be got together, and brought to the Pantheon<sup>2</sup> at the Escuriall, when it was finished,

---

<sup>1</sup> Of the Household.

<sup>2</sup> Panteon, a term given by the Spaniards to a Christian burial vault. Philip III. began the present gorgeous chamber under the high altar, which Philip IV completed in 1654, moving in the Royal bodies on the 17th of March. The entrance, with its gilt ornaments and variegated marbles, has nothing in common with the sepulchral sentiment. — FORD'S *Handbook for Spain*.

and there placed before the altar, there to lie for ever : and there was a sermon made to them upon this text, "Arida ossa, audite verbum Dei ;" <sup>1</sup> and a most eloquent sermon, as they say. Mightily pleased with a picture that W. Hewer brought of several things painted upon a deale board, which board is so well painted that in my whole life I never was so pleased or surprised with any picture, and so troubled that so good pictures should be painted upon a piece of bad deale. Even after I knew that it was not board, but only the picture of a board, I could not remove my fancy.

16th. To Westminster, by water, with Mr. Hater, and there, in the Hall, did walk all the morning, talking with one or other, expecting to have our business in the House ; but did now a third time wait to no purpose, they being all this morning upon the business of Barker's petition about the making void the Act of Settlement in Ireland, which makes a great deal of hot work : and, at last, finding by all men's opinion they could not come to our matter to-day, I with Sir W. Pen home, and there to dinner, where I find, by Willett's crying, that her mistress had been angry with her : but I would take no notice of it.

17th. To the Excise-Office, where I met Mr. Ball, and did receive the paper I went for ; and there fell in talk with him, who, being an old cavalier, do swear

---

<sup>1</sup> The sermon here referred to was preached by a monk of the order of St. Jerome, in 1654; part of it was translated by the Rev. Edward Clarke, who calls it the most extraordinary funeral sermon he ever met with. — CLARKE'S *Letters on the Spanish Nation*, p. 141.

and curse at the present state of things, that we should be brought to this, that we must be undone and cannot be saved ; that the Parliament is sitting now, and will till midnight, to find how to raise this 300,000*l.*, and he doubts they will not do it so as to be seasonable for the King : but do cry out against our great men at Court ; how it is a fine thing for a Secretary of State to dance a jig, and that it was not so heretofore ; and, above all, do curse my Lord of Bristoll, saying the worst news that ever he heard in his life, or that the Devil could ever bring us, was this Lord's coming to prayers the other day in the House of Lords, by which he is coming about again from being a Papist, which will undo this nation ; and he says he ever did say, at the King's first coming in, that this nation could not be safe while that man was alive. The House, I hear, have this day concluded upon raising 100,000*l.* of the 300,000*l.* by wine, and the rest by a poll-tax, and have resolved to excuse the Church, in expectation that they will do the more of themselves at this juncture ; and do hear that Sir W. Coventry did make a speech in behalf of the Clergy.

18th. Cozen Roger do still continue of the mind that there is no other way of saving this nation but by dissolving this Parliament and calling another ; but there are so many about the King that will not be able to stand, if a new Parliament come, that they will not persuade the King to it. To Ducke Lane, and there bought Montaigne's Essays, in English. To White Hall, where we and my Lord Brouncker attended the

Council, to discourse about the fitness of entering of men presently for the manning of the fleete, before one ship is in condition to receive them. Sir W. Coventry did argue against it: I was wholly silent, because I saw the King, upon the earnestness of the Prince, was willing to it, crying very sillily, "If ever you intend to man the fleete, without being cheated by the captains and pursers, you may go to bed, and resolve never to have it manned;" and so it was, like other things, over-ruled that all volunteers should be presently entered. Then there was another great business about our signing of certificates to the Exchequer for [prize] goods, upon the 1,250,000*l.* Act, which the Commissioners of the Treasury did all oppose, and to the laying fault upon us. But I did then speak to the justifying what we had done, even to the angering of Duncomb and Clifford, which I was vexed at: but, for all that, I did set the Office and myself right, and went away with the victory, my Lord Keeper saying that he would not advise the Council to order us to sign no more certificates. But, before I began to say anything in this matter, the King and the Duke of York talking at the Council-table, before all the Lords, of the Committee of Miscarriages, how this entering of men before the ships could be ready would be reckoned a miscarriage; "Why," says the King, "it is then but Mr. Pepys making of another speech to them;" which made all the Lords, and there were by also the Attorney and Solicitor-General, look upon me. Thence Sir W. Pen, and I, by hackney-coach to

take a little ayre in Hyde Parke, the first time that I have been there this year; and we did meet many coaches going and coming, it being mighty pleasant weather; and so, coming back again, I light in the Pell Mell; and there went to see Sir H. Cholmly, who continues very ill of his cold. And there came in Sir H. Yelverton, and Sir H. Cholmly commended to me his acquaintance, which the other received, but without remembering to me, or I to him, of our being school-fellows together; and I said nothing of it. But he took notice of my speech the other day at the bar of the House; and indeed I perceive he is a wise man. Here he do say that the town is full of it, that now the Parliament hath resolved upon 300,000*l.*; the King instead of fifty, will set out but twenty-five ships, and the Dutch as many; and that Smith is to command them, who is allowed to have the better of Holmes in the late dispute, and is in good esteem in the Parliament, above the other. Thence home, and there, in favour to my eyes, staid at home, reading the ridiculous History of my Lord Newcastle,<sup>1</sup> wrote by his wife, which shows her to be a mad, conceited, ridiculous woman, and he an asse to suffer her to write what she writes to him, and of him. So to bed, my eyes being very bad; and I know not how in the world to abstain from reading.

19th. Walked all along Thames Street, which I have not done since it was burned, as far as Billings-

---

<sup>1</sup> "The Life of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle," by his Duchess, of which the first edition, in folio, had just been published.

gate ; and there do see a brave street likely to be, many brave houses being built, and of them a great many by Mr. Jaggard ; but the raising of the street will make it mighty fine. I was surprised with a letter without a name to it, very well writ, in a good stile, giving me notice of my cozen Kate Joyce's being likely to ruin herself by marriage, and by ill reports already abroad of her, and I do fear that this keeping of a inne may spoil her, being a young and pretty comely woman, and thought to be left well. I did answer the letter with thanks and good liking, and am resolved to take the advice he <sup>r</sup> gives, and go to see her, and find out what I can : but if she will ruin herself, I cannot help it.

20th. To my Office, where we had a meeting extraordinary to consider of several things, among others the sum of money fit to be demanded ready money, to enable us to set out 27 ships, every body being now in pain for a fleete, and endeavouring to excuse themselves for the not setting out of one, and our true excuse is lack of money. To Kate Joyce's to speak with her ; but company being with her, I only invited her to come and dine with me on Sunday next, and so away. All the evening pricking down some things, and trying some conclusions upon my viall, in order to the inventing a better theory of musick than hath yet been abroad ; and I think verily I shall do it. This day at Court I do hear that Sir W. Pen do com-

---

<sup>r</sup> *i. e.*, the anonymous writer; but how Pepys directed the answer does not appear.

mand this summer's fleete; and Mr. Progers of the Bedchamber, as a secret, told me that the Prince Rupert is troubled at it, and several friends of his have been with him to know the reason of it; so that he do pity Sir W. Pen, whom he hath great kindness for, that he should not at any desire of his be put to this service, and thereby make the Prince his enemy, and contract more envy from other people.

21st. To the Office, and wrote my letters, and then abroad to do several things, and pay what little scores I had, and among others to Mrs. Martin's, and there did give 20s. to Mrs. Cragg, her landlady, who was my Valentine in the house, as well as Doll Lane.

22nd (Easter day). Walked to the Temple, and there got a coach, and to White Hall, where spoke with several people, and find by all that Pen is to go to sea this year with the fleete; and they excuse the Prince's going, by saying it is not a command great enough for him. Here I met with Brisband, and, after hearing the service at the King's chapel, where I heard the Bishop of Norwich, Dr. Reynolds, the old presbyterian, begin a very plain sermon, he and I to the Queen's chapel, and there did hear the Italians sing; and indeed their musick did appear most admirable to me, beyond anything of our's: I was never so well satisfied in my life with it. So home to dinner, where Kate Joyce was, as I invited her: and after dinner she and I alone to talk about her business, as I designed; and I find her very discreet, and she assures me she neither do nor will incline to the doing

anything towards marriage, without my advice, and did tell me that she had many offers, and that Harman and his friends would fain have her; but he is poor, and so it will not be advisable: but that there is another, a tobacconist, one Holinshed, whom she speaks well of, to be a plain, sober man, and in good condition, that offers her very well, and submits to me my examining and inquiring after it. If I see good, it will be best for her to marry, I think, as soon as she can — at least, to be rid of this house; for the trade will not agree with a young widow, that is a little handsome.

23rd. To the taverne and there bespoke wine for dinner, and so to Bishopsgate Streete, thinking to have found a Harpsicon maker, but he is gone, and I have a mind forthwith to have a little Harpsicon made me to confirm and help me in my musique notions, which my head is now-a-days full of, and I do believe will come to something that is very good. At noon come Mrs. Pierce, and Mrs. Manuel, the Jew's wife, and Mrs. Corbet, and Mrs. Pierce's boy and girl. But we are defeated of Knipp, by her being forced to act to-day, and also of Harris, which did trouble me, they being my chief guests. However, I had an extraordinary good dinner, and the better because dressed by my own servants, and were mighty merry; and here was Pelling by chance come and dined with me; and after sitting long at dinner, I had a barge ready at Tower-wharfe, to take us in, and so we went all of us, up as high as Barne-Elms, a very fine day, and all the



way sang ; and Mrs. Manuel sings very finely, and is a mighty discreet, sober-carriaged woman, that both my wife and I are mightily taken with her. At Barne-Elms we walked round, and then to the barge again, and had much merry talk, and good singing ; and come before it was dark to the New Exchange stairs, and there landed, and walked up to Mrs. Pierce's, where we sat awhile, and then up to their dining-room. And so, having a violin and theorbo, did fall to dance, here being also Mrs. Floyd come hither, and by and by Mr. Harris. But there being so few of us that could dance, and my wife not being very well, we had not much pleasure in the dancing : there was Knipp also, by which with much pleasure we did sing a little, and so, about ten o'clock, I took coach with my wife and Deb., and so home.

24th. Comes to me Mr. Shish, to desire my appearing for him to succeed Mr. Christopher Pett,<sup>1</sup> lately dead, in his place of Master-Shipwright of Deptford and Woolwich, which I do resolve to promote what I can. To White Hall, and there to the Duke of York's chamber, where I understand it is already resolved by the King and Duke of York that Shish shall have the place. From the Duke's chamber Sir W. Coventry and I to walk in the Matted Gallery ; and there, among other things, he tells me of the wicked design that now is at last contriving against him, to get a petition presented from people

---

<sup>1</sup> There is a monument to him in Deptford Church: see note to 16th May, 1660.

that the money they have paid to him for their places may be repaid them back; and that this is set on by Temple and Hollis of the Parliament, and, among other mean people in it, by Captain Tatnell: and he prays me that I will use some effectual way to sift Tatnell what he do, and who puts him on in this business, which I do undertake, and will do with all my skill for his service, being troubled that he is still under this difficulty. Thence back to White Hall, where great talk of the tumult at the other end of the town, about Moore-fields, among the 'prentices, taking the liberty of these holydays to pull down brothels.<sup>1</sup> And, Lord! to see the apprehensions which this did give to all people at Court, that presently order was given for all the soldiers, horse and foot, to be in armes! and forthwith alarmes were beat by drum and trumpet through Westminster, and all to their colours, and to horse, as if the French were coming into the town! So Creed, whom I met here, and I to Lincolne's Inn-fields, thinking to have gone into the fields to have seen the 'prentices; but here we found these fields full of soldiers all in a body, and my Lord Craven commanding of them, and riding up and down to give orders, like a madman. And some young men we saw brought by soldiers to the Guard at White Hall, and overheard others that stood by say,

---

<sup>1</sup> It was customary for the apprentices of the metropolis to avail themselves of their holidays, especially on Shrove Tuesday, to search after women of ill fame, and to confine them during the season of Lent. See a "Satyre against Separatists," 1675.

that it was only for pulling down the brothels ; and none of the bystanders finding fault with them, but rather of the soldiers for hindering them. And we heard a Justice of the Peace this morning say to the King, that he had been endeavouring to suppress this tumult, but could not ; and that, imprisoning some of them in the new prison at Clerkenwell, the rest did come and break open the prison and release them ; and that they do give out that they are for pulling down the brothels, which is one of the great grievances of the nation. To which the King made a very poor, cold, insipid answer : “ Why, why do they go to them, then ? ” and that was all, and had no mind to go on with the discourse. So I to attend the Council, and by and by was called in with Lord Brouncker and Sir W. Pen to advise how to pay away a little money to most advantage to the men, and there did make a little speech, which was well liked. But, Lord ! to see what shifts and what cares and thoughts there was employed in this matter how to do the King’s work and please the men and stop clamours would make a man think the King should not eat a bit of good meat till he has got money to pay the men, but I do not see the least print of care or thoughts in him about it all. Met Sir F. Hollis, who do still tell me that, above all things in the world, he wishes he had my tongue in his mouth, meaning since my speech in Parliament. He took Lord Brouncker and me down to the guards, he and his company being upon the guards to-day ; and there he did, in

a handsome room to that purpose, make us drink, and did call for his bagpipes, which, with pipes of ebony, tipt with silver, he did play beyond anything of that kind that ever I heard in my life; and with great pains he must have obtained it, but with pains that the instrument do not deserve at all; for, at the best, it is mighty barbarous musick. To my chamber, to prick out my song, "It is Decreed," intending to have it ready to give Mr. Harris on Thursday, when we meet, for him to sing, believing that he will do it more right than a woman that sings better, unless it were Knipp, which I cannot have opportunity to teach it to. This evening I came home from White Hall with Sir W. Pen, who fell in talk about his going to sea this year, and the difficulties that arise to him by it, by giving offence to the Prince, and occasioning envy to him, and many other things that make it a bad matter,—at this time of want of money and necessaries, and bad and uneven counsels at home,—for him to go abroad: and did tell me how much with the King and Duke of York he had endeavoured to be excused, desiring the Prince might be satisfied in it who hath a mind to go; but he tells me they will not excuse him, and I believe it, and truly do judge it a piece of bad fortune to W. Pen.

25th. Up, and walked to White Hall, there to wait on the Duke of York, which I did: and in his chamber there, first by hearing the Duke of York call me by my name, my Lord Burlington<sup>1</sup> did come to me,

---

<sup>1</sup> Now, as being the father of Lady Hinchingbrooke, connected with Pepys.

and with great respect take notice of me and my relationship to my Lord Sandwich, and express great kindness to me; and so to talk of my Lord Sandwich's concernments. By and by the Duke of York is ready; and I did wait for an opportunity of speaking my mind to him about Sir J. Minnes, his being unable to do the King any service. The Duke of York and all with him this morning were full of the talk of the 'prentices, who are not yet put down, though the guards and militia of the town have been in armes all this night, and the night before; and the 'prentices have made fools of them, sometimes by running from them and flinging stones at them. Some blood hath been spilt, but a great many houses pulled down; and, among others, the Duke of York was mighty merry at that of Daman Page's, the great bawd of the seamen; and the Duke of York complained merrily that he hath lost two tenants, by their houses being pulled down, who paid him for their wine licenses 15*l.* a year. But these idle fellows have had the confidence to say that they did ill in contenting themselves in pulling down the little brothels, and did not go and pull down the great one at White Hall. And some of them have the last night had a word among them, and it was "Reformation and Reduce-ment." This do make the courtiers ill at ease to see this spirit among people, though they think this matter will not come to much: but it speaks people's minds; and then they do say that there are men of understanding among them, that have been of Crom-

well's army: but how true that is, I know not. With my wife to the King's playhouse to see "The Storme," which we did, but without much pleasure, it being but a mean play compared with "The Tempest," at the Duke of York's house, though Knipp did act her part of grief very well. By coach to Islington, the old house, and then home, being in fear of meeting the 'prentices, who are many of them yet, they say, abroad in the fields.

26th. To the Duke of York's house, to see the new play, called "The Man is the Master,"<sup>1</sup> where the house was, it being not one o'clock, very full. But my wife and Deb. being there before, with Mrs. Pierce and Corbet and Betty Turner, whom my wife carried with her, they made me room; and there I sat, it costing me 8s. upon them in oranges, at 6d. a-piece. By and by the King came; and we sat just under him, so that I durst not turn my back all the play. The play is a translation out of French, and the plot Spanish, but not anything extraordinary at all in it, though translated by Sir W. Davenant, and so I found the King and his company did think meanly of it, though there was here and there something pretty: but the most of the mirth was sorry, poor stuffe, of eating of sack posset and slabbering themselves, and mirth fit for clownes; the prologue but poor, and the epilogue little in it but the extraordinariness of it, it being sung

---

<sup>1</sup> A comedy; Sir W. Davenant's last production. It is taken from two plays of Scarron—"Jodelet, ou le Maître Valet," and "L'Héritière Ridicule."

by Harris and another<sup>1</sup> in the form of a ballad. Thence, by agreement, we all of us to the Blue Balls, hard by, whither Mr. Pierce also goes with us, who met us at the play, and anon comes Manuel, and his wife, and Knipp, and Harris, who brings with him Mr. Banister, the great master of musique; and after much difficulty in getting of musique, we to dancing, and then to a supper of French dishes, which yet did not please me, and then to dance and sing; and mighty merry we were till about eleven or twelve at night, with mighty great content in all my company, and I did, as I love to do, enjoy myself in my pleasure as being the height of what we take pains for and can hope for in this world, and therefore to be enjoyed while we are young and capable of these joys. My wife extraordinary fine to-day, in her flower tabby suit, bought a year and more ago, before my mother's death put her into mourning, and so not worn till this day: and everybody in love with it; and indeed she is very fine and handsome in it. I having paid the reckoning, which come to almost 4*l.*, we parted: my company and William Batelier, who was also with us, home in a coach, round by the Wall, where we met so many stops by the Watches, that it cost us much time and some trouble, and more money, to every Watch, to them to drink; this being encreased by the trouble the 'prentices did lately give the City, so that the Militia and Watches are very strict at this time; and

---

<sup>1</sup> Sandford.

we had like to have met with a stop for all night at the Constable's watch, at Mooregate, by a pragmatical Constable ; but we came well home at about two in the morning. This noon, from Mrs. Williams's, my Lord Brouncker sent to Somerset House to hear how the Duchess of Richmond do ; and word was brought him that she is pretty well, but mighty full of the small-pox, by which all do conclude she will be wholly spoiled, which is the greatest instance of the uncertainty of beauty that could be in this age ; but then she hath had the benefit of it to be first married, and to have kept it so long, under the greatest temptation in the world from a King, and yet without the least imputation. This afternoon, at the play, Sir Fr. Hollis spoke to me as a secret, and matter of confidence in me, and friendship to Sir W. Pen, who is now out of town, that it were well he were made acquainted that he finds in the House of Commons, which met this day, several motions made for the calling strictly again upon the Miscarriages, and particularly in the business of the Prizes, and the not prosecuting of the first victory, only to give an affront to Sir W. Pen, whose going to sea this year do give them matter of great dislike. So though I do not trouble myself for him, yet I am sorry that he should have this fall so unhappily without any fault, but rather merit of his own that made him fitter for this command than any body else.

27th. To a Committee of Tangier, where I first understand that my Lord Sandwich is, in his coming back from Spain, to step over thither, to see in what



condition the place is, which I am glad of, hoping that he will be able to do some good there, for the good of the place, which is so much out of order. To the Exchange a turn or two, only to show myself and then home to dinner, where my wife and I had a small squabble, but I first this day tried the effect of my silence and not provoking her when she is in an ill humour and do find it very good, for it prevents its coming to that height on both sides which used to exceed what was fit between us. So she became calm by and by and fond, and so took coach to Hide Park, where many coaches, but the dust so great, that it was troublesome. This day, at noon, comes Mr. Pelling to me, and shows me the stone cut lately out of Sir Thomas Adams,<sup>1</sup> the old comely Alderman's body, which is very large indeed, bigger I think than my fist, and weighs about twenty-five ounces: and, which is very miraculous, he never in all his life had any fit of it, but lived to a great age without pain, and died at last of something else, without any sense of this in all his life. This day Creed at White Hall in discourse told me what information he hath had, from very good hands, of the cowardice and ill-government of Sir Jer. Smith and Sir Thomas Allen, and the repute they have both of them abroad in the Streights, from

---

<sup>1</sup> Knight and Bart., and Lord Mayor in 1646: ob. 24th Feb., 1667-8; æt. 82. The shock caused by a fall from his coach displaced the stone, and led to fatal consequences. He was a native of Wem, in Shropshire, and founded the free school there, as well as an Arabic Professorship at Cambridge. — *Hist. of Wem*, 8vo, 1818.

their deportment when they did at several times command there ; and that, above all Englishmen that ever were there, there never was any man that behaved himself like poor Charles Wager, whom the very Moores do mention with teares sometimes.

28th. Home to dinner with my clerks ; and though my head full of business, yet I had a desire to end this holyday week with a play ; and so, with my wife and Deb., to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Indian Emperour," a very good play indeed. My people tell me that they do verily doubt that the want of men will be so great, as we must press ; and if we press, there will be mutinies in the town ; for the seamen are said already to have threatened the pulling down of the Treasury Office ; and if they do once come to that, it will not be long before they come to our's.

29th (Lord's day). To Church ; and there did first find a strange Reader, who could not find in the Service-book the place for churching women, but was fain to change books with the clerke : and then a stranger preached, a seeming able man ; but said in his pulpit that God did a greater work in raising of an oake-tree from an acorn, than a man's body raising it, at the last day, from his dust, showing the possibility of the Resurrection : which was, methought, a strange saying. Comes and dines with me W. Howe, and by invitation Mr. Harris and Mr. Banister, most extraordinary company both, the latter for musique of all sorts, and the former for everything : here we

sang, and Banister played on the theorbo, and afterwards on his flageolet, and I had very good discourse with him about musique, so confirming some of my new notions about musique that it puts me upon a resolution to go on and make a scheme and theory of musique not yet ever made in the world. Harris do so commend my wife's picture of Mr. Hales's, that I shall have him draw Harris's head; and he hath also persuaded me to have Cooper draw my wife's, which, though it cost 30*l.*, yet I will have done. I do hear by several that Sir W. Pen's going to sea do dislike the Parliament mightily, and that they have revived the Committee of Miscarriages to find something to prevent it; and that he being the other day with the Duke of Albemarle to ask his opinion touching his going to sea, the Duchess overheard and came in to him, and asked W. Pen how he durst have the confidence to offer to go to sea again, to the endangering the nation, when he knew himself such a coward as he was, which, if true, is very severe.

30th. By coach to Common-garden Coffee-house, where by appointment I was to meet Harris; which I did, and also Mr. Cooper, the great painter, and Mr. Hales: and thence presently to Mr. Cooper's house,<sup>1</sup> to see some of his work, which is all in little, but so excellent as, though I must confess I do think the colouring of the flesh to be a little forced, yet the painting is so extraordinary, as I do never expect to

---

<sup>1</sup> In Henrietta Street, Covent Garden.

see the like again. Here I did see Mrs. Stewart's<sup>1</sup> picture as when a young maid, and now again done just before her having the smallpox: and it would make a man weep to see what she was then, and what she is like to be, by people's discourse, now. Here I saw my Lord General's picture, and my Lord Arlington and Ashly's, and several others; but among the rest one Swinfen, that was Secretary to my Lord Manchester, the Lord Chamberlain, with Cooling, done so admirably as I never saw any thing: but the misery was, this fellow died in debt, and never paid Cooper for his picture; but, it being seized on by his creditors, among his other goods, after his death, Cooper himself says that he did buy it, and gave 25*l.* out of his purse for it, for what he was to have had but 30*l.* Being infinitely satisfied with this sight, and resolving that my wife shall be drawn by him when she comes out of the country, I away with Harris and Hales to the Coffee-house, sending my people away, and there resolve for Hales to begin Harris's head for me, which I will be at the cost of. To White Hall and Westminster, where I find the Parliament still bogling about the raising of this money: and every body's mouth full now; and Mr. Wren himself tells me that the Duke of York declares to go to sea himself this year; and I perceive it is only on this occasion of distaste of the Parliament against W. Pen's going, and to prevent the Prince's: but I think it is

---

<sup>1</sup> Duchess of Richmond.

mighty hot counsel for the Duke of York at this time to go out of the way ; but, Lord ! what a pass are all our matters come to ! At noon by appointment to Cursitor's Alley, in Chancery Lane, to meet Captain Cocke and some other creditors of the Navy, and their Counsel, Pemberton, North,<sup>1</sup> Offly, and Charles Porter ; and there dined, and talked of the business of the assignments on the Exchequer of the 1,250,000*l.* on behalf of our creditors ; and there I do perceive that the Counsel had heard of my performance in the Parliament-house lately, and did value me and what I said accordingly. At dinner we had a great deal of good discourse about Parliament : their number being uncertain, and always at the will of the King to encrease, as he saw reason to erect a new borough. But all concluded that the bane of the Parliament hath been the leaving off the old custom of the places allowing wages to those that served them in Parliament, by which they chose men that understood their business and would attend it, and they could expect an account from, which now they cannot ; and so the Parliament is become a company of men unable to give account for the interest of the place they serve for. Thence, the meeting of the Counsel with the King's Counsel this afternoon being put off by reason of the death of Serjeant Maynard's lady,<sup>2</sup> I to White Hall, where the Parliament was to wait on the King ;

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir Francis Pemberton and Sir Dudley North.

<sup>2</sup> Jane, his second wife, daughter of Cheney Selhurst, and relict of Edward Austen.

and they did : and he did think fit to tell them that they might expect to be adjourned at Whitsuntide, and that they might make haste to raise their money ; but this, I fear, will displease them, who did expect to sit as long as they pleased.

31st. My uncle Thomas dined with me, as he do every quarter, and I paid him his pension ; and also comes Mr. Hollier a little fuddled, and so did talk nothing but Latin, and laugh, that it was very good sport to see a sober man in such a humour, though he was not drunk to scandal. To attend a Committee of Parliament this afternoon with my papers relating to the sending of victuals to Sir J. Harman's fleete ; we did give them a full account, but, Lord ! to see how full they are and immoveable in their jealousy that some means are used to keep Harman from coming home, for they have an implacable desire to know the bottom of the not improving the first victory. So took up my wife and Deb., and to the Park, where, being in a hackney, and they undressed, was ashamed to go into the tour,<sup>1</sup> but went round the park, and so with pleasure home.

April 1st. All alone to the King's house, and there sat in an upper box, to hide myself, and saw "The Black Prince," a very good play ; but only the fancy, most of it, the same as in the rest of my Lord Orrery's plays ; but the dance very stately ; but I did fall asleep the former part of the play. Thence called at my

---

<sup>1</sup> The Ring.

bookseller's, and took Mr. Boyle's Book of Formes,<sup>1</sup> newly reprinted, and sent my brother my old one. Anon comes Mr. Turner to talk about the Office, and his place, which, by Sir J. Minnes's age and inability, is very uncomfortable to him, as well as without profit, or certainty what he shall do, when Sir J. Minnes dies, which is a sad condition for a man that hath lived so long in the Office as Mr. Turner has done. But he aymes to look for Mr. Ackworth's place,<sup>2</sup> in case he should be removed. His wife afterwards did take me into my closet, and give me a cellar<sup>3</sup> of waters of her own distilling for my father, to be carried down with my wife and her daughter to-morrow, which was very handsome.

2nd. Up, and by and by comes Betty Turner and her mother, and W. Batelier, and they and Deb., to whom I did give 10s. this morning, to oblige her, and also Jane, and so in two coaches set out about eight o'clock towards the carrier, there for to take coach for my father's; but I meeting my Lord Anglesey going to the Office, was forced to 'light in Cheapside. To Mr. Porter's chamber, where Cocke and his counsel, and so to the attorney's, whither the Solicitor-General came, and there, their cause about their assignments on the 1,250,000*l.* Act was argued, where all that was to be said for them was said, and so answered by the

<sup>1</sup> "The Origin of Forms and Qualities, according to the Corpuscular Philosophy," by the Hon. Robert Boyle. Oxford. 1666, 4to.

<sup>2</sup> At Deptford.

<sup>3</sup> A sort of bottle. We still say salt-cellars, and use the word cellaret.

Solicitor-General beyond what I expected, that I said not one word all my time, rather choosing to hold my tongue, and so mind my reputation with the Solicitor-General, who did mightily approve of my speech in Parliament, than say anything against him to no purpose. With Lord Brouncker to the Royall Society, where they had just done ; but there I was forced to subscribe to the building of a Colledge, and did give 40*l.* ; and several others did subscribe, some greater and some less sums ; but several I saw hang off : and I doubt it will spoil the Society, for it breeds faction and ill-will, and becomes burdensome to some that cannot, or would not, do it. Here, to my great content, I did try the use of the Otacoustion,<sup>1</sup> which was only a great glass bottle broke at the bottom, putting the neck to my eare, and there I did plainly hear the dashing of the oares of the boats in the Thames to Arundel gallery window, which, without it, I could not in the least do, and may, I believe, be improved to a great height, which I am mighty glad of. Thence with Lord Brouncker and several of them to the King's Head Taverne by Chancery Lane, and there did drink and eat and talk, and, above the rest, I did desire of Mr. Hooke and my Lord an account of the reason of concords and discords in musique, which they say is from the equality of vibrations ; but I am not satisfied in it, but will at my leisure think of it more, and see how far that do go to explain it.

---

<sup>1</sup> Otacousticon, an instrument to facilitate hearing.



3rd. As soon as we had done with the Duke of York, we did attend the Council; and were there called in, and did hear Mr. Solicitor [General] make his Report to the Council in the business of a complaint against us, for having prepared certificates on the Exchequer for the further sum of 50,000*l.*; which he did in a most excellent manner of words, but most cruelly severe against us, and so were some of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, as men guilty of a practice with the tradesmen, to the King's prejudice. I was unwilling to enter into a contest with them; but took advantage of two or three words last spoke, and brought it to a short issue in good words, that if we had the King's order to hold our hands, we would, which did end the matter: and they all resolved we should have it, and so it ended: and we away; I vexed that I did not speak more in a cause so fit to be spoke in, and wherein we had so much advantage; but perhaps I might have provoked the Solicitor and the Commissioners of the Treasury, and therefore, since, I am not sorry that I forbore. To Duck Lane, and I did here buy Des Cartes his little treatise of musique, and so home, and there to read a little, and eat a little, though I find that unless company invite, I do not love to spend time upon eating, and so bring emptiness and the Cholique. This day I hear that Prince Rupert and Holmes do go to sea: and by this there is a seeming friendship and peace among our great seamen; but the devil a bit is there any love among them, or can be.

4th. To White Hall. Took Aldgate Street in my way, and there called upon one Hayward, that makes virginalls, and there did like of a little espinette, and will have him finish it for me ; for I had a mind to a small harpsichon, but this takes up less room. I did dine with Sir W. Pen, where my Lady Batten did come with desire of meeting me there, and speaking with me about the business of the 500*l.* we demand of her for the Chest. She do protest, before God, she never did see the account, but that it was, as her husband, in his life-time, did often declare to her, his expecting 500*l.*, and that we could not deny it for his pains in that business, and that he left her worth nothing of his own in the world, and that therefore she could pay nothing of it, come what will come, but that he hath left her a beggar, which I am truly sorry for, though it is a just judgment upon people that do live so much beyond themselves in housekeeping and vanity, as they did. I did give her little answer, but generally words that might not trouble her. I did attend the Duke of York, and he did carry us to the King's lodgings : but he was asleep in his closet ; so we stayed in the Green-Roome, where the Duke of York did tell us what rules he had, of knowing the weather, and did now tell us we should have rain before to-morrow, it having been a dry season for some time, and so it did rain all night almost ; and pretty rules he hath, and told Brouncker and me some of them, which were such as no reason can readily be given for them. By and by the King comes out : and then to talk of other

things ; about the Quakers not swearing, and how they do swear in the business of a late election of a Knight of the Shire of Hartfordshire in behalf of one they have a mind to have ; and how my Lord of Pembroke<sup>1</sup> says he hath heard the Quaker at the tennis-court swear to himself when he loses : and told us what pretty notions my Lord Pembroke hath of the first chapter of Genesis, and a great deal of such fooleries, which the King made mighty mockery at.

5th (Lord's day). To church, where I have not been a good while. Thence home, and dined at home, W. Hewer with me ; and after dinner, he and I had a great deal of good talk touching this Office, how it is spoiled by having so many persons in it, and so much work that is not made the work of any one man, but of all, and so is never done ; and the best way to have it well done, were to have the whole trust in one, as myself, to set whom I pleased to work in the several businesses of the Office, and me to be accountable for the whole, and that would do it, as I would find instruments : but this is not to be compassed ; but something I am resolved to do about Sir J. Minnes before it be long. Then to my chamber again, to my musique, and so to church ; and then home, and thither comes Captain Silas Taylor to me, the Storekeeper of Harwich, where much talk, and most of it against Captain Deane, whom I do believe to be a high, proud fellow ; but he is an active man,

---

<sup>1</sup> Philip Herbert, fifth Earl of Pembroke, and second Earl of Montgomery.

and able in his way, and so I love him. He gone, I to my musique again, and to read a little, and to sing with Mr. Pelling, who came to see me, and so spent the evening, and then to supper and to bed. I hear that eight of the ringleaders in the late tumults of the 'prentices at Easter are condemned to die.<sup>1</sup>

6th. The King and Duke of York themselves, in my absence, did call for some of the Commissioners of the Treasury, and give them directions about the business of the certificates, which I, despairing to do any thing on a Sunday, and not thinking that they would think of it themselves, did rest satisfied with, and stayed at home all yesterday, leaving it to do something in this day; but I find that the King and Duke of York had been so pressing in it, that my Lord Ashly was more forward for the doing of it this day, than I could have been. And so I to White Hall with Alderman Backewell in his coach, with Mr. Blany, my Lord's Secretary: and there did draw up a rough draught of what order I would have, and did carry it in, and had it read twice and approved of,

---

<sup>1</sup> Four were executed on 9th May, namely, Thomas Limmerick, Edward Cotton, Peter Messenger, and Richard Beasley. They were drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tyburn, and two of their heads fixed upon London Bridge. — *The London Gazette*, No. 259. See "The Tryals of the London Apprentices, who were tumultuously assembled in Moore Fields, under colour of pulling down Brothels," 4to, Lond., 1668. "It is to be observed," says "The London Gazette," "to the just vindication of the City, that none of the persons apprehended upon the said tumult were found to be apprentices, as was given out, but some idle persons, many of them nursed in the late Rebellion, too readily embracing any opportunity of making their own advantages to the disturbance of the peace, and injury of others."

before my Lord Ashly and three more of the Commissioners of the Treasury, and then went up to the Council-chamber, where the Duke of York, and Prince Rupert, and the rest of the Committee of the Navy were sitting: and I did get some of them to read it there: and they would have had it passed presently, but Sir John Nicholas desired they would first have it approved by a full Council: and, therefore, a Council Extraordinary was readily summoned against the afternoon, and the Duke of York run presently to the King, as if now they were really set to mind their business, which God grant! At noon with Sir Herbert Price to Mr. George Montagu's to dinner, being invited by him in the hall, and there mightily made of, even to great trouble to me to be so commended before my face, with that flattery and importunity, that I was quite troubled with it. Yet he is a fine gentleman, truly, and his lady a fine woman; <sup>1</sup> and, among many sons that I saw there, there was a little daughter that is mighty pretty, of which he is infinite fond: and, after dinner, did make her play on the gittar and sing, which she did mighty prettily, and seems to have a mighty musical soul, keeping time with most excellent spirit. Here I met with Mr. Brownlow, my old school-fellow, who come thither, I suppose, as a suitor to one of the young ladies that were there, and a sober man he seems to be. Mr. Montagu did tell me how Mr. Vaughan, in that very room, did say that I was a great

---

<sup>1</sup> Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Irby.

man, and had great understanding, and I know not what, which, I confess, I was a little proud of, if I may believe him. Here I do hear, as a great secret, that the King, and Duke of York and Duchess, and my Lady Castlemaine, are now all agreed in a strict league, and all things like to go very current, and that it is not impossible to have my Lord Clarendon, in time, here again. But I do hear that my Lady Castlemaine is horribly vexed at the late libell,<sup>1</sup> the petition of the poor prostitutes about the town, whose houses were pulled down the other day. I have got one of them, but it is not very witty, but devilish severe against her and the King: and I wonder how it durst be printed and spread abroad, which shows that the times are loose, and come to a great disregard of the King, or Court, or Government. I to the new Cocke-pitt by the King's gate, and there saw the manner of it, and the mixed rabble of people that come thither; and saw two battles of cocks, wherein is no great sport, but only to consider how these creatures, without any provocation, do fight and kill one another, and aim only at one another's heads, and by their good will not leave till one of them be killed; and hence to the Park in a hackney coach, so would not go into the tour, but round about the Park, and then

---

<sup>1</sup> This occasioned an answer printed on a single half sheet, and entitled, "The Gracious Answer of the Most Illustrious Lady of Pleasure, the Countess of Castlem . . . . to the Poor W . . . . s' Petition." It is signed, "Given at our Closset, in King Street, Westminster, die Veneris, April 24, 1668. Castlem . . . . ." Compare Evelyn, 2nd April, 1668.

to the House, and there at the door eat and drank ; whither came my Lady Kerneagy,<sup>1</sup> of whom Creed tells me more particulars ; how her Lord, finding her and the Duke of York at the King's first coming in too kind, did get it out of her that he did dishonour him ; and did take the most pernicious and full piece of revenge that ever I heard of ; and he at this day owns it with great glory, and looks upon the Duke of York and the world with great content in the ampleness of his revenge.<sup>2</sup> This day, in the afternoon, stepping with the Duke of York into St. James's Park, it rained : and I was forced to lend the Duke of York my cloak, which he wore through the Park.

7th. To the King's playhouse, and there saw "The English Monsieur ;"<sup>3</sup> sitting for privacy sake in an upper box : the play hath much mirth in it as to that particular humour. After the play done, I down to Knipp, and did stay her undressing herself ; and there saw the several players, men and women go by ; and pretty to see how strange they are all, one to another, after the play is done. Here I saw a wonderful pretty maid of her own, that come to undress her, and one so pretty that she says she intends not to keep her, for fear of her being undone in her service, by coming to the playhouse. Here I hear Sir W. Davenant is just now dead ;<sup>4</sup> and so who will succeed him in the mas-

---

<sup>1</sup> Carnegy. See 19th March, 1665, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> See "Mémoires de Grammont."

<sup>3</sup> A comedy, by the Hon. James Howard.

<sup>4</sup> He died the same day, 7th April,

tership of the house is not yet known. The eldest Davenant is, it seems, gone from this house to be kept by somebody ; which I am glad of, she being a very bad actor. Mrs. Knipp tells me that my Lady Castlemaine is mightily in love with Hall<sup>1</sup> of their house : and he is much with her in private, and she goes to him, and do give him many presents ; and that the thing is most certain, and Beck Marshall only privy to it, and the means of bringing them together, which is a very odd thing ; and by this means she is even with the King's love to Mrs. Davis. This done, I carried her and set her down at Mrs. Manuel's, but stayed not there myself, nor went in ; but straight home, and there to my letters, and so to bed.

8th. With Lord Brouncker to the Duke of York's playhouse, where we saw "The Unfortunate Lovers,"<sup>2</sup> no extraordinary play, methinks, and thence to Drumbleby's, and there did talk a great deal about pipes ; and did buy a recorder,<sup>3</sup> which I do intend to learn to play on, the sound of it being, of all sounds in the world, most pleasing to me. She did tell me of young Captain Holmes's<sup>4</sup> marrying of Pegg Lowther<sup>5</sup> last Saturday by stealth, which I was sorry for, he being

---

<sup>1</sup> Jacob Hall, the famous rope-dancer, was said to have received a salary from Lady Castlemaine. There is an engraved portrait of him.

<sup>2</sup> A tragedy, by Sir W. Davenant.

<sup>3</sup> The recorder was a large flute, blown through a mouth-piece, like clarionets in the present day.

<sup>4</sup> Afterwards Sir John Holmes, Governor of Usk Castle. His grandson, Thomas, was created Lord Holmes of Kilmallock.

<sup>5</sup> Margaret, sister of Anthony Lowther, who had married Margaret Penn.



an idle rascal, and proud, and worth little, I doubt ; and she a mighty pretty, well-disposed lady, and good fortune. Her mother and friends take on mightily ; but the sport is, Sir Robert Holmes do seem to be mad with his brother, and will disinherit him, saying that he hath ruined himself, marrying below himself, and to his disadvantage ; whereas, I said, in this company, that I had married a sister lately,<sup>1</sup> with little above half that portion. So home to my chamber, to be fingering of my Recorder, and getting of the scale of musique without book, which I at last see is necessary for a man that would understand musique, though it be a ridiculous and troublesome way, and I know I shall be able hereafter to show the world a simpler way ; but, like the old Hypotheses in philosophy, it must be learnt, though a man knows a better. This morning Christopher Pett's widow and daughter came to me, to desire my help to the King and Duke of York, and I did promise, and do pity her.

9th. I up and down to the Duke of York's play-house, there to see, which I did, Sir W. Davenant's corpse carried out towards Westminster, there to be buried. Here were many coaches and six horses, and many hacknies, that made it look, methought, as if it were the buriall of a poor poet. He seemed to have many children, by five or six in the first mourning-coach, all boys. To my Office, where is come a packet from the Downes from my brother Balty, who,

---

<sup>1</sup> Paulina, lately married to Mr. Jackson.

with Harman, are arrived there, of which this day comes the first news. And now the Parliament will be satisfied, I suppose, about the business they have so long desired between Brouncker<sup>1</sup> and Harman,<sup>2</sup> about not prosecuting the first victory.<sup>3</sup>

10th (Friday). All the morning at Office. At noon with W. Pen to Duke of York, and attended Council. So to Duck Lane, and there kissed book-seller's wife, and bought Legend.<sup>4</sup> So home, coach Sailor. Mrs. Hannam dead. News of Peace. Conning my gamut.

12th (Sunday). Dined at Brouncker's, and saw the new book.

13th (Monday). Spent at Michel's 6*d.*; in the Folly,<sup>5</sup> 1*s.*; oysters, 1*s.*; coach to W. Coventry about Mrs. Pett, 1*s.*; thence to Commissioners of Treasury, and so to Westminster Hall by water, 6*d.* With G. Montagu and Roger Pepys, and spoke with Birch and Vaughan, all in trouble about the prize business. So with Creed to a play. Little laugh, 4*s.* Thence towards the Park by coach, 2*s.* 6*d.*

14th. By water to the Temple. In the way read

<sup>1</sup> Henry Brouncker.

<sup>2</sup> The proceedings against Harman will be found in the Journals of the House of Commons, 17th April, 1668.

<sup>3</sup> Here are inserted in the "Diary" three large leaves, written on both sides, containing short notices of occurrences between the 10th and 19th of April. These entries have been deciphered, and afford a specimen of the manner in which the Memoranda for the Journal were recorded.

<sup>4</sup> Probably the "Golden Legend" of Jac. de Voragine: there were several early editions of the English version.

<sup>5</sup> The Folly was a floating house of entertainment on the Thames.

the Narrative about prizes; and so to Lord Crew's bedside. Creed and I to the Quaker's, dined together. The House rose about four o'clock; and, with much ado, Pen got to Thursday to bring in his answer; so my Lord escapes to-day. With Godage and G. Montagu to G. Carteret's, and there sat their dinner-time: and hear myself, by many Parliament-men, mightily commended. Thence to a play, "Love's Cruelty."

15th. To White Hall, to the Chapel, expecting wind musick: and to the Harp-and-Ball, and drank all alone. Back, and to the fiddling concert, and heard practice mighty good of Grebus's. To Westminster Hall, where all cry out that the House will be severe with Pen; but do hope well concerning the buyers, that we shall have no difficulty, which God grant! Creed, and I, and Sir P. Neale to the Quaker's, and there dined with a silly Executor of Bishop Juxon's, and cozen Roger Pepys. With the Duke of York a little, but stayed not, but saw him and his lady at his pretty little chapel, where I never was before: but silly devotion, God knows! To the King's playhouse, into a corner of the 18*d.* box, and there saw "The Maid's Tragedy," a good play. Coach, 1*s.*: play and oranges, 2*s.* 6*d.* With Sir T. Crew, bemoaning my Lord's folly, in leaving his old interest, by which he hath now lost all.

16th. Dined with my clerks: and merry at Sir W. Pen's crying yesterday, as they say, to the King, that he was his martyr. To Westminster Hall, where I

hear W. Pen is ordered to be impeached. There spoke with many, and particularly with G. Montagu : and went with him and Creed to his house, where he told how Sir W. Pen hath been severe to Lord Sandwich ; but the Coventrys both labouring to save him, by laying it on Lord Sandwich, which our friends cry out upon, and I am silent, but do believe they did it as the only way to save him. It could not be carried to commit him. It is thought the House do cool : Sir W. Coventry's being for him, provoked Sir R. Howard and his party ; Court, all for W. Pen. Wrote my letters to my Lady Sandwich, and so home, where displeas'd to have my maid bring her brother, a countryman, to lye there.

17th. Called up by Balty's coming, who gives me a good account of his voyage, and pleases me well, and I hope hath got something. This morning paid the Royall Society 1*l.* 6*s.* So by coach to White Hall : the coachman on Ludgate Hill 'lighted, and beat a fellow with a sword. I hear that the House is upon the business of Harman, who, they say, takes all on himself. Thence, with Brouncker, to the King's house, and saw "The Surprizall," where base singing, only Knipp,<sup>1</sup> who came, after her song in the clouds, to me in the pit, and there, oranges, 2*s.* After the play, she, and I, and Rolt, by coach, 6*s.* 6*d.*, to Kensington, and there to the Grotto, and had admirable pleasure with their singing, and fine ladies listening to

---

<sup>1</sup> Who played Emilia.

us : with infinite pleasure, I enjoyed myself : so to the tavern there, and did spend 16*s.* 6*d.*, and the gardener 2*s.* Mighty merry, and sang all the way to the town, a most pleasant evening, moonshine, and set them at her house in Covent Garden, and I home.

18th (Saturday). Up, and my bookseller brought home books, bound — the binding comes to 17*s.* Advanced to my maid Bridget 1*l.* Sir W. Pen at the Office, seemingly merry. Do hear this morning that Harman is committed by the Parliament last night, the day he came up, which is hard ; but he took all upon himself first, and then when a witness came in to say otherwise, he would have retracted ; and the House took it so ill, they would commit him. To the King's playhouse, 1*s.* and to the play of the "Duke of Lerma," 2*s.* 6*d.* Oranges, 1*s.*

19th (Sunday). Roger Pepys and his son came, and to Church with me, where W. Pen was, and did endeavour to shew himself to the Church. Roger Pepys did tell me the whole story of Harman, how he prevaricated, and hath undoubtedly been imposed on, and wheedled ; and he is like the miller's man that, in Richard the Third's time, was hanged for his master.<sup>1</sup> To walk in the Abbey with Sir John Tal-

---

<sup>1</sup> The story alluded to by Pepys, which belongs not to the reign of Richard III., but to that of Edward VI., occurred during a seditious outbreak at Bodmin, in Cornwall, and is thus related by Holinshed: "At the same time, and neare the same place [Bodmin], dwelled a miller, that had bene a greate doer in that rebellion, for whom also Sir Anthonie Kingston sought: but the miller being thereof warned, called a good tall fellow that he had to his servant, and said unto him, 'I have business to go from home: if anie therefore

bot,<sup>1</sup> who would fain have pumped me about the prizes, but I would not let him.

20th. Up, and busy about answer to Committee of Accounts this morning, about several questions, which vexed me, though in none I have reason to be troubled. But the business of "The Flying Greyhound" begins to find me some care, though in that, I am wholly void of blame. To White Hall, and there hear how Henry Brouncker is fled, which, I think, will undo him: but what good it will do Harman I know not, he hath so much befooled himself; but it will be good sport to my Lord Chancellor to hear how his great enemy is fain to take the same course that he is. There met Robinson, who tells me that he fears his master, Sir W. Coventry, will this week have his business brought upon the stage again, about selling of places, which I shall be sorry for, though the less,

come to ask for me, saie thou art the owner of the mill, and the man for whom they shall so aske, and that thou hast kept this mill for the space of three yeares: but in no wise name me.' The servant promised his maister so to doo. And shortlie after, came Sir Anthonie Kingston to the miller's house, and calling for the miller, the servant came forth, and answered that he was the miller. 'How long,' quoth Sir Anthonie, 'hast thou kept this mill?' He answered, 'Three yeares.' 'Well, then,' said he, 'come on: thou must go with me;' and caused his men to laie hands on him, and to bring him to the next tree, saieing to him, 'Thou hast been a busie knave, and therefore here shalt thou hang.' Then cried the fellow out, and saide that he was not the miller, but the miller's man. 'Well, then,' said Sir Anthonie, 'thou art a false knave to be in two tales: therefore,' said he, 'hang him up;' and so incontinentlie hanged he was indeed. After he was dead, one that was present told Sir Anthonie, 'Surelie, sir, this was but the miller's man.'—'What then!' said he, 'Could he ever have done his maister better service than to hang for him?'"

<sup>1</sup> See 17th Jan., *ante*.

since I hear his standing up for Pen the other day, to the prejudice, though not to the ruin, of my Lord Sandwich; and yet I do think what he did, he did out of a principle of honesty. Thence to the Committee of Accounts, and delivered my paper, and had little discourse, and was unwilling to stay long with them, but away and glad to be from them, though very civil to me, but cunning and close I see they are. Thence with Creed to Hercules Pillars, and there dined, and meeting Sir William Hooker,<sup>1</sup> the Alderman, he did cry out mighty high against Sir W. Pen for his getting such an estate, and giving 15,000*l.* with his daughter, which is more, by half, than ever he did give; but this the world believes, and so let them.

21st. Took Mrs. Turner to the King's house, and saw "The Indian Emperour;" and after that done, took Knipp out, and to Kensington; and there walked in the garden, and then supped, and mighty merry, there being also in the house Sir Philip Howard, and some company, and had a dear reckoning, but merry, and away, it being quite night, home. I hear how Sir W. Pen's impeachment was read, and agreed to, in the House this day, and ordered to be engrossed; and he suspended<sup>2</sup> the House: Harman set at liberty; and Brouncker put out of the House, and a writ for

---

<sup>1</sup> William Hooker, grocer. Sheriff of London in 1665, afterwards knighted, and Lord Mayor in 1674. His daughter was Anne, who married Sir John Lethieulier, of Sutton Place, Kent, Sheriff of London in 1674.

<sup>2</sup> From sitting as a Member, pending the impeachment.

a new election,<sup>1</sup> and an impeachment ordered to be brought in against him, he being fled.<sup>2</sup>

22nd. To White Hall, and there we attended the Duke of York as usual ; and I did present Mrs. Pett, the widow, and her petition to the Duke of York, for some relief from the King. Here was to-day a proposition made to the Duke of York by Captain Von Hemskirke for 20,000*l.*, to discover an art how to make a ship go two feet for one what any ship do now, which the King inclines to try, it costing him nothing to try ; and it is referred to us to contract with the man. Then by water from the Privy-stairs to Westminster Hall ; and, taking water, the King and the Duke of York were in the new buildings ; and the Duke of York called to me whither I was going ? and I answered aloud, "To wait on our masters at Westminster ;" at which he and all the company laughed ; but I was sorry and troubled for it afterwards, for fear any Parliament-man should have been there ; and it will be a caution to me for the time to come. To the fishmonger's, and bought a couple of lobsters, and over to the 'sparagus garden, thinking to have met Mr. Pierce, and his wife and Knipp ; but met their servant coming to bring me to Chatelin's, the French house, in Covent Garden, and there with musick and good company, Manuel and his wife, and one Swaddle, a clerk of Lord Arlington's, who dances, and speaks French well, but got drunk, and was then trouble-

---

<sup>1</sup> At Romney, which Henry Brouncker represented.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Charles Berkeley, Jun., was chosen in his room.



some, and here mighty merry till ten at night. This night the Duke of Monmouth and a great many blades were at Chatelin's, and I left them there, with a hackney-coach attending him.

23rd. At noon comes Mrs. Pierce, and her daughter, and Knipp, and one Mrs. Foster, and dined with me, and mighty merry, and after dinner carried them to the Tower, and shewed them all to be seen there, and, among other things, the Crown and Sceptres and rich plate, which I myself never saw before, and indeed is noble, and I mightily pleased with it. Thence by water to the Temple, and there to the Cock ale-house,<sup>1</sup> and drank, and eat a lobster, and sang, and mightily merry. So, almost night, I carried Mrs. Pierce home, and then Knipp and I to the Temple again, and took boat, it being darkish, and to Fox Hall, it being now night, and a bonfire burning at Lambeth for the King's coronation-day. And there she and I drank; and so back, and led her home, it being now ten at night; and so got a link; and, walking towards home, just at my entrance into the ruins at St. Dunstan's, I was met by two rogues with clubs, who come towards us. So I went back, and walked home quite round by the wall, and got well home, and to bed weary, but pleased with my day's pleasure, but yet displeased at my expence, and time I lose.

24th. I represented Mrs. Pett and her condition to Mr. Wren for his favour, which he promised. Lord

---

<sup>1</sup> In Fleet Street, opposite to the Temple gate, is a tavern of this name, still of some repute.

Brouncker thinks the Parliament will, by their violence and delay in money matters, force the King to run any hazard, and dissolve them. To Duck Lane, and there did overlook a great many of Monsieur Fouquet's<sup>1</sup> library, that a bookseller hath bought, and I did buy one Spanish work, "Los Illustres Varones."<sup>2</sup> I did hear the Duke of York tell how Sir W. Pen's impeachment was brought into the House of Lords to-day; and he spoke with great kindness of him: and that the Lords would not commit him till they could find precedent for it, and did incline to favour him. Thence to the King's playhouse, and there saw a piece of "Beggar's Bush," which I have not seen some years.

25th. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "Sir Martin Mar-all," which, the more I see, the

<sup>1</sup> Nicholas Fouquet, "Surintendant des Finances" in France. Most of the great libraries contain some of his books, distinguished by his arms. He had been disgraced, and imprisoned in 1661. Voltaire mentions that Fouquet had built at Vaux (now Villars) a house which surpassed in magnificence any palace belonging to Louis XIV., prior to the erection of Versailles, and caused much envy to all the Court, especially to Colbert. "On voyait partout dans cette maison les armes et la devise de Fouquet: c'est un ecreuil, avec ces paroles, *Quo non ascendam?* 'Où ne monterai-je point?' Le Roi se les fit expliquer. L'ambition de cette devise ne servit pas à apaiser le monarque. Les courtisans remarquèrent que l'ecreuil était peint partout poursuivi par un couleuvre, qui était les armes de Colbert!" Fouquet died at Pignerol in 1680, after nineteen years' incarceration; and whilst Pepys was buying his books in London, Colbert had become Prime Minister in France, and Colbert's brother Ambassador in England. The *viper* had caught the *squirrel!*

<sup>2</sup> Probably "Los Claros Varones," "The Celebrated Men," of Fernando del Pulgar, historiographer to Isabella and Ferdinand. He was ambitious to be thought the Plutarch of his nation, whence the title of his book. — However, the book meant by Pepys may be, "Varones ilustres del Nuevo Mundo, descubridores, conquistadores, pacificadores de las Indias Occidentales," by Fernando Pizarro y Orellana; printed at Madrid in 1639.

more I like. To Westminster Hall, and there met with Roger Pepys ; and he tells me that nothing hath lately passed about my Lord Sandwich, but only Sir Robert Carr did speak hardly of him. But it is hoped that nothing will be done more, this meeting of Parliament, which the King did, by a message yesterday, declare again, should rise the 4th of May, and then only adjourne for three months: and this message being only about an adjournment, did please them mightily, for they are desirous of their power mightily. I home to have my hair cut by my sister Michell and her husband, and so to bed. This day I did first put off my waste-coate, the weather being very hot, but yet lay in it at night, and shall, for a little time.

26th (Lord's day). To Church, and so home, where come and dined with me Harris, Rolt, and Bannister, and one Bland, that sings well also, and very merry, and, after dinner, to sing all the afternoon. But when all was done, I did begin to think that the pleasure of these people was not worth so often charge and cost to me, as it hath occasioned me. To Hales's the painter, thinking to have found Harris sitting there for his picture, which is drawing for me. But he, and all this day's company, and Hales, were got to the Crown tavern, at next door, and thither I to them and stayed a minute, leaving Captain Grant telling pretty stories of people that have killed themselves, or been accessory to it, in revenge to other people, and to mischief other people, and thence with Hales to his house, and there did see his beginning of Harris's

picture, which I think will be pretty like, and he promises a very good picture.

27th. To Westminster Hall, and up to the Lords' House, and there saw Sir W. Pen go into the House of Lords, where his impeachment was read to him, and he used mighty civilly, the Duke of York being there; and two days hence, at his desire, he is to bring in his answer, and a day then to be appointed for his being heard with Counsel. Thence down into the Hall, and with Creed and Godolphin walked; and do hear that to-morrow is appointed, upon a motion on Friday last, to discourse the business of my Lord Sandwich, moved by Sir R. Howard, that he should be sent for, home; and I fear it will be ordered. Certain news come, I hear, this day, that the Spanish Plenipotentiary<sup>1</sup> in Flanders will not agree to the peace and terms we and the Dutch have made for him and the King of France; and by this means the face of things may be altered, and we forced to join with the French against Spain, which will be an odd thing. At noon with Creed to my Lord Crew's, and there dined; and here was a very fine-skinned lady dined, the daughter of my Lord Roberts, and also a fine lady, Mr. John Parkhurst his wife, that was but a boy the other day. And after dinner there comes in my Lady Roberts herself,<sup>2</sup> and with her Mr. Roberts's

---

<sup>1</sup> The Baron de Bergeick?

<sup>2</sup> Isabella, daughter of Sir John Smith, of Kent. Lord Robartes's first wife was Lucy, daughter of Robert Rich, second Earl of Warwick, the mother of Robert Robartes, here mentioned, who had married Sarah, daughter and

wife, that was Mrs. Boddevill, the great beauty, and a fine lady indeed. My Lord Crew, and Sir Thomas, and I, and Creed, all the afternoon debating of my Lord Sandwich's business, against to-morrow, and thence I to the King's playhouse, and there saw most of "The Cardinall," a good play. To Sir W. Pen's, where I supped, and sat all the evening; and being lighted homeward by Mrs. Markham, I blew out the candle and kissed her.

28th. By coach to Westminster Hall, and there do understand that the business of religion, and the Act against Conventicles, have so taken them up all this morning, and do still, that my Lord Sandwich's business is not like to come on to-day, which I am heartily glad of. This law against Conventicles is very severe; but Creed, whom I met here, do tell me that, it being moved that Papists' meetings might be included, the House was divided upon it, and it was carried in the negative; which will give great disgust to the people, I doubt. To the King's house, and there did see "Love in a Maze," wherein very good mirth of Lacy, the clown, and Wintersell,<sup>1</sup> the country-knight, his master.

---

heir of John Bodvile, of Bodvile Castle, in Caernarvonshire. He died, s. p., in 1681, while Ambassador to Denmark, having assumed the title of Viscount Bodmin, upon his father's elevation to the Earldom of Radnor, in 1679.

<sup>1</sup> Wintershell, or Wintersell, as his name was most likely spelt, was one of the original actors under Killigrew, at Drury Lane, and played the King, in "The Humourous Lieutenant," at the opening of that theatre. He was also Sir Amorous in Ben Jonson's "Epicene;" the King, in "Henry the Fourth," &c. Downes ("Roscius Anglicanus") says, "Mr. Wintersell was good in tragedy, as well as in comedy, especially in Cokes, in 'Bartholomew Fair,'

29th. To White Hall, and there do hear how Sir W. Pen hath delivered in his answer; and the Lords have sent it down to the Commons, but they have not yet read it, nor taken notice of it, so as, I believe, they will by design defer it till they rise, that so he, by lying under an impeachment, may be prevented in his going to sea, which will vex him, and trouble the Duke of York. To the Duke of York's play-house, and there saw "Love in a Tubb;" and, after the play done, I stepped up to Harris's dressing-room, where I never was, and there I observe much company come to him, and the Wits, to talk, after the play is done, and to assign meetings. My business was to talk about going down to see "The Resolution." To Westminster Hall, and there met Mr. G. Montagu, and walked and talked; who tells me that the best fence against the Parliament's present fury is delay, and recommended it to me, in my friends' business and my own, if I have any; and is that, that Sir W. Coventry do take, and will secure himself; that the King will deliver up all to the Parliament; and being petitioned the other day by Mr. Brouncker to protect him, with teares in his eyes, the King did say he could not, and bid him shift for himself, at least till the House is up. To White Hall, and there took coach home with a stranger I let into the coach, to club with me for it, he going into

---

and that the famous comedian, Nokes, came, in that part, far short of him." He was an excellent instructor, and died in July, 1679. One of his best comic parts, to the last, was Master Slender, which no less a critic than John Dennis praises highly.

London. I set him down at the lower end of Cheapside, and I home, and to Sir W. Pen's, and there, it being now about nine o'clock at night, I heard Mercer's voice, and my boy Tom, singing in the garden, which pleased me mightily, having not seen her since my wife went; and so into the garden to her and sang, and then home to supper, and mightily pleased with her company, in talking and singing, and so parted.

30th. To the Dolphin Tavern, there to meet our neighbours, all of the Parish, this being Procession-day, to dine. And did; and much very good discourse; they being, most of them, very able merchants as any in the City: Sir Andrew Rickard, Mr. Vandeputt,<sup>1</sup> Sir John Fredericke, Harrington, and others. They talked with Mr. Mills about the meaning of this day, and the good uses of it; and how heretofore, and yet in several places, they do whip a boy<sup>2</sup> at each place they stop at in their procession. Thence I to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "The Tempest," which still pleases me mightily, and thence to the New Exchange, and in the way stopped to talk with Mr. Brisband, who gives me an account of the rough usage Sir G. Carteret and his Counsel had the other day, before the Commissioners of Accounts, and what I do believe we shall all of us have, in a greater degree than any he hath had, yet with them, before their three years are out, which are not yet begun, nor God knows when they will, this being like to be no

---

<sup>1</sup> Was this Benjamin Vandeputt, draper, Sheriff of London in 1685?

<sup>2</sup> See note, 23rd May, 1661.

session of Parliament, when they now rise. Thus ends this month ; my wife in the country, myself full of pleasure and expence ; in some trouble for my friends, and my Lord Sandwich, by the Parliament, and more for my eyes, which are daily worse and worse, that I dare not write or read almost any thing. The Parliament going in a few days to rise ; myself so long without accounting now, for seven or eight months, I think, or more, that I know not what condition almost I am in, as to getting or spending for all that time, which troubles me, but I will soon do it. The kingdom in an ill state through poverty ; a fleete going out, and no money to maintain it, or set it out ; seamen yet unpaid, and mutinous when pressed to go out again ; our Office able to do little, nobody trusting us, nor we desiring any to trust us, and yet have not money for any thing, but only what particularly belongs to this fleete going out, and that but lamely too. The Parliament several months upon an Act for 300,000*l.*, but cannot or will not agree upon it, but do keep it back, in spite of the King's desires to hasten it, till they can obtain what they have a mind, in revenge upon some men for the late ill managements ; and he is forced to submit to what they please, knowing that, without it, he shall have no money, and they as well, that, if they give the money, the King will suffer them to do little more ; and then the business of religion do disquiet every body, the Parliament being vehement against the Nonconformists, while the King seems to be willing to countenance them. So we are all poor, and in



pieces — God help us ! while the peace is like to go on between Spain and France ; and then the French may be apprehended able to attack us. So God help us !

May 1st. Met Sir W. Pen, who labours to have his answer to his impeachment, and sent down from the Lords' House, read by the House of Commons ; but they are so busy on other matters, that he cannot, and thereby will, as he believes, by design, be prevented from going to sea this year. Met my cozen Thomas Pepys of Deptford, and took some turns with him ; and he is mightily troubled for this Act now passed against Conventicles, and in few words, and sober, do lament the condition we are in, by a negligent Prince and a mad Parliament. To the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Surprizall : " and a disorder in the pit by its raining in, from the cupola at top. I understand how the Houses of Commons and Lords are like to disagree very much, about the business of the East India Company and one Skinner ;<sup>1</sup> to the latter of

---

<sup>1</sup> The dispute here alluded to had its origin in a petition against the East India Company, presented to the Peers by Mr. Skinner, a merchant, which led to the memorable quarrel between the two Houses of Parliament, upon a question of privilege. The particulars of the case are detailed in Lingard's "History of England," vol. xii. p. 234, 4th edition. The Session was pro-rogued without the matter being settled, and the dispute was only adjusted in 1670, by the Peers consenting to the expedient proposed by the Commons, that a general rasure should be made of all the transactions relating to the disputed point. Anchtel Grey, in his "Debates," vol. i. p. 150, speaking of the quarrel between the two Houses, states, that in order to reconcile them, the King recommended the entries relating thereto should be erased from their Journals. Grey, however, has preserved an account of this memorable case.

which the Lords have awarded 5000*l.* from the former, for some wrong done him heretofore ; and the former appealing to the Commons, the Lords vote their petition a libell ; and so there is like to follow very hot work.

2nd. To Hercules Pillars, and there dined, and thence to the Duke of York's playhouse, at a little past twelve, to get a good place in the pit, against the new play, and there setting a poor man to keep my place, I out, and spent an hour at Martin's, my bookseller's, and so back again, where I find the house quite full. But I had my place, and by and by the King comes and the Duke of York ; and then the play begins, called "The Sullen Lovers ; or, The Impertinents,"<sup>1</sup> having many good humours in it, but the play tedious, and no design at all in it. But a little boy, for a farce, do dance Polichinelli, the best that ever anything was done in the world, by all men's report : most pleased with that, beyond anything in the world, and much beyond all the play. Thence to the King's house to see Knipp, but the play done ; and so I took a hackney alone, and to the park, and there spent the evening, and to the lodge, and drank new milk. And so home to the Office, ended my letters, and, to spare my eyes, home, and played on my pipes, and so to bed.

3rd (Lord's day). To church, where I saw Sir A. Rickard, though he be under the Black Rod, by order

---

<sup>1</sup> A Comedy, by Thomas Shadwell.

of the Lords' House, upon the quarrel between the East India Company<sup>1</sup> and Skinner, which is like to come to a very great heat between the two Houses.<sup>2</sup> At noon comes Mr. Mills and his wife, and Mr. Turner and his wife, by invitation to dinner, and we were mighty merry, and a very pretty dinner, of my Bridget and Nell's dressing, very handsome. With Sir W. Pen to Old Street, to see Sir Thomas Teddiman, who is very ill in bed of a fever, got, I believe, by the fright the Parliament have put him into, of late. Thence Pen and I to Islington, and there, at the old house, eat, and drank, and merry, and there by chance giving two pretty fat boys each of them a cake, they proved to be Captain Holland's children, whom therefore I pity. So round by Hackney home, having good discourse, Pen being very open to me in his talk, how the King ought to dissolve this Parliament, when the Bill of Money is passed, they being never likely to give him more; how the King hath great opportunity of making himself popular by stopping this Act against Conventicles; and how my Lord Lieutenant<sup>3</sup> of Ireland, if the Parliament continue, will undoubtedly fall, he having managed that place with so much self-seeking, and disorder, and pleasure, and some great men are designing to overthrow him, as, among the rest, my Lord Orrery; and that this will try the King mightily, he being a firm friend to my Lord Lieuten-

---

<sup>1</sup> Of which Sir A. Rickard was President.

<sup>2</sup> It is given at length in the Parliamentary Histories.

<sup>3</sup> The Duke of Ormond: noticed before.

ant. So home, and to supper a little, and then to bed, having stepped, after I came home, to Alderman Backewell's about business, and there talked a while with him and his wife, a fine woman of the country, and how they had bought an estate at Buckeworth,<sup>1</sup> within four miles of Brampton.

4th. To White Hall and there present Balty to the Duke of York and a letter from the Board about him, and the Duke of York is mightily pleased with him, and I doubt not his continuance in employment, which I am glad of. So to dinner, and thence to the Duke of York's house, and there saw "The Impertinents" again, and with less pleasure than before, it being but a very contemptible play; and the pit did generally say that of it. Thence, going out, Mrs. Pierce called me from the gallery, and there I took her and Mrs. Corbet by coach up and down, and took up Captain Rolt in the street; and at last, it being too late to go to the Park, I carried them to the Beare in Drury Lane, and there did treat them with a dish of mackrell, the first I have this year, and another dish, and mighty merry; and so carried her home.

5th. Creed and I to the Duke of York's playhouse; and there coming late, up to the balcony-box, where we find my Lady Castlemaine and several great ladies; and there we sat with them, and I saw "The Impertinents" once more, now three times, and the three only days it hath been acted. And to see the folly

---

<sup>1</sup> A parish in Huntingdonshire.

how the house do this day cry up the play more than yesterday ! and I for that reason like it, I find, the better, too ; by Sir Positive At-all, I understand, is meant Sir Robert Howard. My Lady Castlemaine pretty well pleased with it ; but here I sat close to her fine woman, Willson, who indeed is very handsome, but, they say, with child by the King. I asked, and she told me this was the first time her Lady had seen it, I having a mind to say something to her. One thing of familiarity I observed in my Lady Castlemaine : she called to one of her women, another that sat by this, for a little patch off her face, and put it into her mouth and wetted it, and so clapped it upon her own by the side of her mouth, I suppose she feeling a pimple rising there. Thence with Creed to Westminster Hall, and there met with cozen Roger, who tells me of the great conference this day between the Lords and Commons, about the business of the East India Company, as being one of the weightiest conferences that hath ever been, and managed as weightily. I am heartily sorry I was not there, it being upon a mighty point of the privileges of the subjects of England, in regard to the authority of the House of Lords, and their being condemned by them as the Supreme Court, which, we say, ought not to be, but by appeal from other Courts. And he tells me that the Commons had much the better of them, in reason and history there quoted, and believes the Lords will let it fall. To walk in the Hall, and there hear that Mrs. Martin's child, my god-daughter, is dead.

6th. I understand that my Lord St. John is meant by Mr. Woodcocke, in "The Impertinents." <sup>1</sup> This morning the House is upon the City Bill, and they say hath passed it, though I am sorry that I did not think to put somebody in mind of moving for the churches to be allotted according to the convenience of the people, and not to gratify this Bishop, or that College. To Mr. Pierce's, where invited, and there was Knipp and Mrs. Foster: here dined, but a poor, sluttish dinner, as usual, and so I could not be heartily merry at it: here saw her girl's picture, but it is mighty far short of her boy's, and not like her neither; but it makes Hales's picture of her boy appear a good picture. To the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Virgin Martyr," and heard the musick that I like so well, and intended to have seen Knipp, but I let her alone; and having there done, went to Mrs. Pierce's back again, where she was. And so to talk, and by and by did eat some curds and cream, and thence away home, and it being night, I did walk in the dusk up and down, round through our garden, over Tower Hill, and so through Crutched Friars, three or four times. Home to put up things against to-morrow's carrier for my wife; and, among others, a very fine salmon-pie, sent me by Mr. Steventon, W. Hewer's uncle.

---

<sup>1</sup> "Whilst Positive walks, like Woodcock in the park,  
Contriving projects with a brewer's clerk."

Andrew Marvel's "Instructions to a Painter," part iii., to which is subjoined the following note: — "Sir Robert Howard, and Sir William Bucknell, the brewer." — *Works*, ed. by CAPT. E. THOMPSON, vol. iii. p. 405.

7th. To the Duke of York's house, and there saw "The Man's the Master," which proves, upon my seeing it again, a very good play. To the King's house, where going in for Knipp, the play being done, I did see Beck Marshall come dressed, off the stage, and looks mighty fine, and pretty, and noble: and also Nell, in her boy's clothes, mighty pretty. But, Lord! their confidence! and how many men do hover about them as soon as they come off the stage, and how confident they are in their talk! Here I did kiss the pretty woman newly come, called Pegg,<sup>1</sup> that was Sir Charles Sedley's mistress, a mighty pretty woman, and seems, but is not, modest. Here took up Knipp into our coach, and all of us with her to her lodgings, and thither comes Bannister with a song of her's, that he hath set in Sir Charles Sedley's play for her,<sup>2</sup> which is, I think, but very meanly set; but this he did, before us, teach her, and it being but a slight, silly, short ayre, she learnt it presently. But I did get

---

<sup>1</sup> Pegg must have been Margaret Hughes, Prince Rupert's mistress, who had probably before that time lived with Sir Charles Sedley. She belonged to Killigrew's company when first it was formed, and acted Desdemona in "Othello;" Theodosia in "The Mock Astrologer," &c. This actress seems to have quitted the stage before 1670, but it is not known when or where she died. Her residence for many years was at Hammersmith, in a fine mansion, built by Sir Nicholas Crispe, which had been purchased for her by Prince Rupert. It was subsequently pulled down to give place to Brandenburgh House.

<sup>2</sup> The song in Sir C. Sedley's play, "The Mulberry Garden," is "Ah, Cloris, that I now could sit;" the author of which, until within these few years, was supposed to be a Scotchman, from the circumstance of its having been sung to a Scotch air, called "Gilderoy." Banister's music to it has not been discovered.

him to prick me down the notes of the Echo in "The Tempest," which pleases me mightily. Here was also Haynes, the incomparable dancer of the King's house. Then we abroad to Marrowbone, and there walked in the garden,<sup>1</sup> the first time I ever was there; and a pretty place it is.

8th. The Lords' House did sit till eleven o'clock last night, about the business of difference between them and the Commons, in the matter of the East India Company. To my Lord Crew's, and there dined; where Mr. Case, the minister, a dull fellow in his talk, and all in the Presbyterian manner; a great deal of noise and a kind of religious tone, but very dull. After dinner my Lord and I together. He tells me he hears that there are great disputes like to be at Court, between the factions of the two women, my Lady Castlemaine and Mrs. Stewart,<sup>2</sup> who is now well again, and the King has made several public visits to her, and like to come to Court: the other is to go to Barkeshire-house,<sup>3</sup> which is taken for her, and they say a Privy-Seal is passed for 5000*l.* for it. He believes all will come to ruin. Thence I to White Hall, where the Duke of York gone to the Lords' House, where

---

<sup>1</sup> On the site of Manchester Square. "Maribone Gardens were situated at the end of the present Harley and Wimpole Streets. The north side of Cavendish Square had but two houses, and there were no buildings between them and the gardens." — SOUTHEY'S *Commonplace Book*, p. 299.

<sup>2</sup> The Duchess of Richmond, who had recently been ill of the small-pox.

<sup>3</sup> Afterwards called from the title of Cleveland conferred on Lady Castlemaine, and now preserved in the names of Cleveland Row and Cleveland Square.



there is to be a conference on the Lords' side with the Commons this afternoon, giving in their Reasons, which I would have been at, but could not ; for, going by direction to the Prince's chamber,<sup>1</sup> there Brouncker, W. Pen, and Mr. Wren, and I, met, and did our business with the Duke of York. But, Lord ! to see how this play<sup>2</sup> of Sir Positive At-all, in abuse of Sir Robert Howard, do take, all the Duke's and every body's talk being of that, and telling more stories of him, of the like nature, that is now the town and country talk, and, they say, is most exactly true. The Duke of York himself said that, of his playing at trap-ball is true, and told several other stories of him. Then to Brouncker's house, and there sat and talked, I asking many questions in mathematics to my Lord, which he do me the pleasure to satisfy me in.

9th. I hear that the Queen hath miscarried of a perfect child, being gone about ten weeks, which do show that she can conceive, though it be unfortunate that she cannot bring forth. We are told also that last night the Duchess of Monmouth, dancing at her lodgings, hath sprained her thigh.<sup>3</sup> We are told also that the House of Commons sat till five o'clock this morning, upon the business of the difference between the Lords and them, resolving to do something therein be-

---

<sup>1</sup> The Prince's Chamber stood on the north side of Palace Yard, and the Sovereigns passed through it in their way to the old House of Lords. — SMITH'S *Antiquities of Westminster*.

<sup>2</sup> "The Impertinents."

<sup>3</sup> She never recovered from this lameness. See 15th May, *post*.

fore they rise, to assert their privileges. So I at noon by water to Westminster, and there find the King hath waited in the Prince's chamber these two hours, and the Houses are not ready for him. The Commons having sent this morning, after their long debate therein the last night, to the Lords, that they do think the only expedient left to preserve unity between the two Houses is, that they do put a stop to any proceedings upon their late judgement against the East India Company, till their next meeting; to which the Lords returned answer that they would return answer to them by a messenger of their own,<sup>1</sup> which they not presently doing, they were all inflamed, and thought it was only a trick, to keep them in suspense till the King come to adjourne them: and, so, rather than lose the opportunity of doing themselves right, they presently with great fury come to this vote: "That whoever should assist in the execution of the judgement of the Lords against the Company, should be held betrayers of the liberties of the people of England, and of the privileges of that House." This the Lords had notice of, and were mad at it; and so continued debating without any design to yield to the Commons, till the King came in, and sent for the Commons, where the Speaker made a short but silly speech, about their giving Him 300,000*l.*; and then the several Bills, their titles were read, and the King's assent signified in the proper terms, according to the nature of the Bills, of

---

<sup>1</sup> The usual form at this day.

which about three or four were public Bills, and seven or eight private ones, the additional Bills for the building of the City and Bill against Conventicles being none of them. The King did make a short, silly speech, which he read, giving them thanks for the money, which now, he said, he did believe would be sufficient, because there was peace between his neighbours, which was a kind of a slur, methought, to the Commons; and that he was sorry for what he heard of difference between the two Houses, but that he hoped their recess would put them into a way of accommodation; and so adjourned them to the 9th of August, and then recollected himself, and told them the 11th; so imperfect a speaker he is. So the Commons went to their House, and forthwith adjourned; and the Lords resumed their House, the King being gone, and sat an hour or two after, but what they did, I cannot tell; but every body expected they would commit Sir Andrew Rickard, Sir Samuel Barnardiston,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Boone, and Mr. Wynne, who were all there, and called in, upon their knees, to the bar of the House; and Sir John Robinson I left there, endeavouring to prevent their being committed to the Tower,<sup>2</sup> lest he should thereby be forced to deny their order, because of this vote of the Commons, whereof he is one, which is an odde case.<sup>3</sup> Into the King's House, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Sir Samuel Barnardiston, of Brightwell Hall, Suffolk, created a Baronet 11th May, 1663.

<sup>2</sup> Of which he was Governor.

<sup>3</sup> This "odd case" was one of Skinner and the East India Company. Ac-

there "The Mayd's Tragedy," a good play, but Knipp not there; and my head and eyes out of order, the first from my drinking wine at dinner, and the other from my much work.

10th (Lord's day). Mr. Shepley came to see me, and tells me that my Lady<sup>1</sup> had it in her thoughts, if she had occasion, to borrow 100*l.* of me, which I did not declare any opposition to, though I doubt it will be so much lost. But, however, I will not deny my Lady, if she ask it, whatever comes of it, though it be lost; but shall be glad that it is no bigger sum. And yet it vexes me though, and the more because it brings into my head some apprehensions what trouble I may hereafter be brought to when my Lord comes home, if he should ask me to come into bonds with him, as I fear he will have occasions to upon money, but I hope I shall have the wit to deny it. To church, and from church home with my Lady Pen; and I took her, and Mrs. Lowther, and old Mrs. Whistler, her mother-in-law, by water with great pleasure as far as Chelsy, and so back to Spring Garden, at Fox-hall, and there walked, and eat, and drank, and so to water again, and set down the old woman at Durham Yard:<sup>2</sup> and it

---

ording to Ralph, the Commons had ordered Skinner, the plaintiff, into the custody of the Serjeant-at-Arms, and the Lords did the same by Sir Samuel Barnadiston, Governor of the Company, as likewise Sir Andrew Rickard, Mr. Rowland Gwynn, and Mr. Christopher Boone.

<sup>1</sup> Lady Sandwich.

<sup>2</sup> So called from the palace built there by Thomas de Hatfield, Bishop of Durham, as the town residence for himself and his successors. It stood on the site of the buildings now called the Adelphi. The name is preserved in Durham Street.

raining all the way, it troubled us; but however, my cloak kept us all dry, and so home.

11th. Comes to me my cousin Sarah, and my aunt Lucett, newly come out of Gloucester; and I took them home, and made them drink, but they would not stay dinner, I being alone. But here they tell me that they hear that this day Kate Joyce<sup>1</sup> was to be married<sup>2</sup> to a man called Hollingshed, whom she indeed did once tell me of, and desired me to enquire after him. But, whatever she said of his being rich, I do fear, by her doing this without my advice, it is not as it ought to be; but, as she brews, let her bake. Took coach, and called Mercer, and she and I to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "The Tempest," and between two acts, I went out to Mr. Harris, and got him to repeat to me the words of the Echo, while I writ them down, having tried in the play to have wrote them; but, having done it without looking upon my paper, I find I could not read the blacklead. But now I have got the words clear, and, in going thither, had the pleasure to see the actors in their several dresses, especially the seamen and monster, which were very droll: so into the play again. But there happened one thing which vexed me, which is, that the orange-woman did come in the pit, and challenge me for twelve oranges, which she delivered by my order at a late play, at night, in order to give to some ladies in a box, which was wholly untrue, but

---

<sup>1</sup> Pepys's first cousin: see 3rd and 5th April, 1664.

<sup>2</sup> See 7th July, *post*.

yet she swore it to be true. But, however, I did deny it, and did not pay her; but, for quiet, did buy 4s. worth of oranges of her, at 6*d.* a-piece. Here I saw first my Lord Ormond since his coming from Ireland, which is now about eight days. The play done, I took Mercer by water to Spring Garden; and there with great pleasure walked, and eat, and drank, and sang, making people come about us, to hear us, and two little children of one of our neighbours that happened to be there, did come into our arbour, and we made them dance prettily. So by water, with great pleasure, down to the Bridge, and there landed, and took water again on the other side; and so to the Tower, and I saw her home.

12th. Lord Anglesey, in talk about the late difference between the two Houses, do tell us that he thinks the House of Lords may be in error, at least, it is possible they may, in this matter of Skinner; and did declare his judgement in the House of Lords against their proceedings therein, he having hindered 100 originall causes being brought into their House, notwithstanding that he was put upon defending their proceedings: but that he is confident that the House of Commons are in the wrong, in the method they take to remedy an error of the Lords, for no vote of theirs can do it; but, in all like cases, the Commons have done it by petition to the King, sent up to the Lords, and by them agreed to, and so redressed, as they did in the Petition of Right. He says that he did tell them indeed, which is talked of, and which did

vex the Commons, that the Lords were "*Judices nati et Conciliarii nati*;" but all other Judges among us are under salary, and the Commons themselves served for wages; and therefore the Lords, in reason, were the freer Judges. To Mrs. Mercer's, where I met with her two daughters, and a pretty lady I never knew yet, one Mrs. Susan Gayet, a very pretty black lady, that speaks French well, and is a Catholick, and merchant's daughter, by us, and here was also Mrs. Anne Jones. I took them out, and carried them through Hackney to Kingsland, and there walked to Sir G. Whitmore's house, where I have not been many a day; and so to the old house at Islington, and eat, and drank, and sang, and mighty merry; and so by moonshine with infinite pleasure home, and there sang again in Mercer's garden. And so parted, I having seen a mummy in a merchant's warehouse there, all the middle of the man or woman's body, black and hard. I never saw any before, and, therefore, it pleased me much, though an ill sight; and he did give me a little bit, and the bone of an arme, I suppose, and so home.

13th. To attend the Council about the business of Hemskirke's project of building a ship that sails two feet for one of any other ship,<sup>1</sup> which the Council did agree to be put in practice, the King to give him, if it proves good, 5000*l.* in hand, and 15,000*l.* more in seven years, which, for my part, I think a piece of folly for them to meddle with, because the secret can-

---

<sup>1</sup> See 22nd April, 1668, *ante*.

not be long kept. So thence, after Council, having drunk some of the King's wine and water with Mr. Chiffinch, my Lord Brouncker, and some others, I by water to the Old Swan : so home to bed, Mrs. Turner having sat and supped with me. This morning, I hear that last night Sir Thomas Teddiman, poor man ! did die by a thrush in his mouth : a good man, and stout and able, and much lamented ; though people do make a little mirth, and say, as I believe it did in good part, that the business of the Parliament did break his heart, or, at least, put him into this fever and disorder, that caused his death.

14th. Comes Mercer, and she, to my great content, brings Mrs. Gayet, and I carried them to the King's house ; but, coming too soon, we out again to the Rose taverne, and there I did give them a tankard of cool drink, the weather being very hot, and then into the playhouse again, and there saw "The Country Captain," a very dull play, that did give us no content, and besides, little company there, which made it very displeasing. Thence to the waterside, at Strand Bridge, and so up by water and to Fox-hall, where we walked a great while, and pleased mightily with the pleasure thereof, and the company there, and then in, and eat and drank. It beginning to be dark, we to a corner and sang, that everybody got about us to hear us ; and so home, where I saw them both to their doors, and, full of the content of this afternoon's pleasure, I home to bed.

15th. To a Committee for Tangier, where God



knows how my Lord Bellassis's accounts passed; understood by nobody but my Lord Ashly, who, I believe, was allowed to let them go as he pleased. But here Sir H. Cholmly had his propositions read, about a greater price for his work of the Mole, or to do it upon account, which, being read, he was bid to withdraw. But, Lord! to see how unlucky a man may be, by chance; for, taking an unfortunate minute when they were almost tired with the other business, the Duke of York did find fault with it, and that made all the rest, that I believe he had better have given a great deal, and had nothing said to it to-day: whereas, I have seen other things more extravagant passed at first hearing, without any difficulty. To my Lord Brouncker's, to Mrs. Williams's, and there dined, and she did shew me her closet, which I was sorry to see, for fear of her expecting something from me; and here she took notice of my wife's not once coming to see her, which I am glad of; for she shall not — a prating, vain, idle woman. Thence with Lord Brouncker to Loriners'-hall,<sup>1</sup> by Mooregate, a hall I never heard of before, to Sir Thomas Teddiman's burial, where most people belonging to the sea were. And here we had rings: and here I do hear that some of the last words that he said were, that he had a very good King, God bless him! but that the Parliament had very ill rewarded him for all the service he had

---

<sup>1</sup> The Loriners, or *Bit-Makers*, of London, existed as a Company in the reign of Henry VII.; but they were not incorporated till the 3rd December, 1712.

endeavoured to do them and his country ; so that, for certain, this did go far towards his death. But, Lord ! to see among the company the young commanders, and Thomas Killigrew and others that came, how unlike a burial this was, O'Brian taking some ballads out of his pocket, which I read, and the rest came about me to hear ! and there very merry we were all, they being new ballads. By and by the corpse went ; and I, with my Lord Brouncker, and Dr. Clerke, and Mr. Pierce, as far as the foot of London-bridge ; and there we struck off into Thames Street, the rest going to Redriffe, where he is to be buried. And we 'light at the Temple, and there parted ; and I to the King's house,<sup>1</sup> and there saw the last act of "The Committee," thinking to have seen Knipp there, but she did not act. And so to my bookseller's, and carried home some books — among others, "Dr. Wilkins's Reall Character." So home, and got Mercer, and she and I in the garden singing till ten at night, and then parted, with great content. The Duchess of Monmouth's hip is, I hear, now set again, after much pain.<sup>2</sup> I am told also that the Countess of Shrewsbury is brought home by the Duke of Buckingham to his house, where his Duchess saying that it was not for her and the other to live together in a house, he answered, "Why, Madam, I did think so, and, therefore,

---

<sup>1</sup> This is the second time that Pepys went to the play from a funeral, yet he sneers at O'Bryan for producing some ballads, which he himself read, and was "very merry," just before the interment.

<sup>2</sup> See 8th May, *ante*.

have ordered your coach to be ready, to carry you to your father's,"<sup>1</sup> which was a devilish speech, but, they say, true; and my Lady Shrewsbury is there, it seems.

16th. Up; and to the Office, where we sat all the morning; and at noon, home with my people to dinner; and thence to the Office all the afternoon, till, my eyes weary, I did go forth by coach to the King's playhouse, and there saw the best part of "The Sea Voyage,"<sup>2</sup> where Knipp did her part of sorrow very well. I afterwards to her house; but she did not come presently home; and there I did kiss her maid, who is so mighty belle; and I to my tailor's, and to buy me a belt for my new suit against to-morrow; and so home, and there to my Office, and afterwards late walking in the garden; and so home to supper, and to bed, after Nell's cutting of my hair close, the weather being very hot.

17th (Lord's day). Up, and put on my new stuff-suit, with a shoulder-belt, according to the new fashion, and the bands of my vest and tunique laced with silk lace, of the colour of my suit: and so, very handsome, to Church: and so home; and there I find W. Howe, and a younger brother of his, come to dine with me; and there comes Mercer, and brings with her Mrs. Gayet, which pleased me mightily; and here was also W. Hewer, and mighty merry; and after dinner to sing psalms. But, Lord! to hear what an excellent base this younger brother of W. Howe's

---

<sup>1</sup> Lord Fairfax.

<sup>2</sup> A comedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.

sings, even to my astonishment, and mighty pleasant. By and by Gayet goes away, being a Catholick, to her devotions, and Mercer to church; but we continued an hour or two singing, and so parted; and I to Sir W. Pen's, and there sent for a hackney-coach; and he and Lady Pen and I out, to take the air. We went to Stepney, and there stopped at the Trinity House, he to talk with the servants there against to-morrow,<sup>1</sup> which is a great day for the choice of a new Master. Thence to Mile End, and there eat and drank, and so home; and I supped with them — that is, eat some butter and radishes, which is my excuse for not eating any other of their victuals, which I hate, because of their sluttery: and so home, and made my boy read to me part of Dr. Wilkins's new book of the "Real Character;" and so to bed.

18th. To my Lord Bellassis, at his new house by my late Lord Treasurer's,<sup>2</sup> which, indeed, is mighty noble, and good pictures — indeed, not one bad one in it. Mercer came with Mrs. Horsfield and Gayet according to my desire, and then I took them up, it being almost twelve o'clock, or a little more, to the King's playhouse, where the doors were not then open; but presently they did open; and we in, and find many people already come in, by private ways,

---

<sup>1</sup> Trinity Monday.

<sup>2</sup> Probably in Bloomsbury Square, the north side of which was then occupied by Southampton House, the town residence of the late Lord Treasurer Southampton. By his daughter Lady Rachael Wriothesley's [widow of Lord Vaughan] second marriage with William Lord Russell, Southampton House came to the Bedford family, and was afterwards known as Bedford House.

into the pit, it being the first day of Sir Charles Sedley's new play, so long expected, "The Mulberry Garden,"<sup>1</sup> of whom, being so reputed a wit, all the world do expect great matters. I having sat here awhile, and eat nothing to-day, did slip out, getting a boy to keep my place; and to the Rose Tavern, and there got half a breast of mutton, off of the spit, and dined all alone. And so to the play again, where the King and Queen, by and by, come, and all the Court; and the house infinitely full. But the play, when it come, though there was, here and there, a pretty saying, and that not very many neither, yet the whole of the play had nothing extraordinary in it, at all, neither of language nor design; insomuch that the King I did not see laugh, nor pleased, from the beginning to the end, nor the company; insomuch that I have not been less pleased at a new play in my life, I think. And which made it the worse was, that there never was worse musick played — that is, worse things composed, which made me and Captain Rolt, who happened to sit near me, mad. So away thence, very little satisfied with the play, but pleased with my company. I carried them to Kensington, to the Grotto, and there we sang, to my great content, only vexed, in going in, to see a son of Sir Heneage Finch's<sup>2</sup> beat-

---

<sup>1</sup> See note to 11th January, 1667-8, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> Who resided at the mansion afterwards called Kensington Palace. In 1661, Sir Heneage Finch, son of the Recorder of London, purchased this property from his younger brother, Sir John Finch, M.D., and which, after his advancement to the Peerage, obtained the name of Nottingham House. In

ing of a poor little dog to death, letting it lie in so much pain that made me mad to see it, till, by and by, the servants of the house chiding their young master, one of them came with a string, and killed the dog outright presently. Thence to Westminster palace, and there took boat and to Fox Hall, where we walked, and eat, and drank, and sang. But I find Mrs. Horsfield one of the veriest citizen's wives in the world, so full of little silly talk, and now and then a little slyly indecent.

19th. Pierce tells me that, for certain, Mr. Vaughan is made Lord Chief Justice, which I am glad of. He tells me, too, that since my Lord of Ormond's coming over, the King begins to be mightily reclaimed, and sups every night with great pleasure with the Queen : and yet, it seems, he is mighty hot upon the Duchess of Richmond ; insomuch that, upon Sunday was se'n-night, at night, after he had ordered his Guards and coach to be ready to carry him to the Park, he did, on a sudden, take a pair of oars or sculler, and all alone, or but one with him, go to Somerset House, and there, the garden-door not being open, himself clambered over the wall to make a visit to her, which is a horrid shame ! After dinner to White Hall, and there a Committee of Tangier. Thence Sir W. Coventry and I in the matted gallery, and he did talk very well to me about the way to save the credit of the

---

1691, it was purchased by King William. Dryden has finely drawn the character of Sir Heneage Finch in the poem of Absalom and Achitophel, under the name of Amri. — FAULKNER'S *Kensington*.

officers of the Navy and their places too by making use of this interval of Parliament to be found to be mending of matters. He is for the removal of Sir J. Minnes, thinking that thereby the world will see a greater change in the hands than now they do; and I will endeavour it, and endeavour to do some good in the office also. So home, and there got Balty to read to me out of Sorbiere's observations in his voyage into England, and then to bed.

20th. Up, and with Colonel Middleton, in a new coach he hath made him, very handsome, to White Hall, where the Duke having removed his lodgings for this year to St. James's, we walked thither; and there to the Council-chamber, where the Committee of the Navy sat; and here we discoursed several things; but, Lord! like fools; so as it was a shame to see things of this importance managed by a Council that understand nothing of them: and, among other things, one was about this building of a ship with Hemskirke's secret, to sail a third faster than any other ship; but he hath got Prince Rupert on his side, and by that means, I believe, will get his conditions made better than he would otherwise, or ought indeed. Having done there, Sir Richard Browne<sup>1</sup> took me to dinner, to a new tavern, above Charing Cross, where some clients of his did give him a good dinner, and good company; among others, one Bovy, a solicitor,<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Clerk of the Council.

<sup>2</sup> "You cannot have forgot what happened to that ugly Beau Bovey, in the time of King Charles the Second:—

and lawyer and merchant all together, who hath travelled very much, did talk some things well; only he is a "Sir Positive:"<sup>1</sup> but the talk of their travels over the Alps very fine. Thence walked to the King's playhouse, and saw "The Mulberry-Garden" again, and cannot be reconciled to it, but only to find here and there an independent sentence of wit, and that is all. To Hales's, and saw the beginnings of Harris's head, which I do not yet like. To the Mulberry-Garden,<sup>2</sup> where I never was before; and find it a very silly place, worse than Spring-garden, and but little company, only a wilderness here, that is somewhat pretty. Home, in my way going into Bishopsgate Street, to bespeak places for myself and boy to go to Cambridge in the coach this week, and so to Brampton, to see my wife.

21st. To the Office, where meets me Sir Richard Ford, who among other things congratulates me, as one or two did yesterday, on my great purchase; and he advises me rather to forbear, if it be not done, as

"Bovey's a beauty, if some few agree  
To call him so; the rest to that degree  
Affected are that with their ears they see."

DENNIS'S *Letters*, 8vo, 1721, vol. i. p. 42.

He is mentioned by Oldham, in his "Imitation of Boileau": —

"Gold to the loathsom'st object gives a grace,  
And sets it off, and makes ev'n Bovey please."

And in a note we find this description of Bovey, — "An old battered court-fop of those times."

<sup>1</sup> See note to 6th May, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> On the site of which Buckingham Palace now stands.



a thing that the world will envy me in : and what is it but my cozen Tom Pepys's buying of Martin Abbey,<sup>1</sup> in Surry ! All the town is full of the talk of a meteor, or some fire, that did on Saturday last fly over the City at night, which do put me in mind that, being then walking in the dark an hour or more myself in the garden, after I had done writing, I did see a light before me come from behind me, which made me turn back my head ; and I did see a sudden fire or light running in the sky, as it were towards Cheapside ward, and it vanished very quick, which did make me bethink myself what holyday it was, and took it for some rocket, though it was much brighter : and the world do make much discourse of it, their apprehensions being mighty full of the rest of the City to be burned, and the Papists to cut our throats. Which God prevent ! Thence after dinner to the Temple, and there bought a new book of songs set to musique by one Smith of Oxford, some songs of Mr. Cowley's, and so to Mrs. Martin's, and here she promises me her fine starling, which was the King's, and speaks finely, which I shall be glad of. Meeting in the street, with my cozen Alcocke, the young man, that is a good sober youth, I have not seen these four or five years, newly come to town to look for employment : but I cannot serve him, though I think he deserves well. Home, and sang ; and eat a dish of greene pease, the

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1666, the site of Merton, *alias* Martin Priory, was conveyed by Ellis Crispe to Thomas Pepys, of Hatcham Barnes, Master of the Jewel-office to Charles II. and James II. — MANNING'S *Surrey*.

first I have seen this year, given me by Mr. Gibson, extraordinary young and pretty.

22nd. Comes Mr. Martin, the purser, and brings me his wife's starling, which was formerly the King's, which I am mighty proud of. To the Duke of York's house, and saw Sir Martin Mar-all. The house full; and though I have seen it, I think, ten times, yet the pleasure I have is yet as great as ever. I fitted myself for my journey to Brampton to-morrow, which I fear will not be pleasant, because of the wet weather, it raining very hard all this day; but the less it troubles me because the King and Duke of York and Court are at this day at Newmarket, at a great horse-race, and proposed great pleasure for two or three days, but are in the same wet.

23rd. Up by four o'clock; and, getting my things ready, and recommending the care of my house to W. Hewer, I with my boy Tom, whom I take with me, to the Bull, in Bishopsgate Street, and there, about six, took coach, he and I, and a gentleman and his man, there being another coach also, with as many more, I think, in it; and so away to Bishop's Stafford.<sup>1</sup> Dined, and changed horses and coach, at Mrs. Aynsworth's;<sup>2</sup> but I took no knowledge of her. To dinner, and in comes Captain Forster, that do belong to my Lord Anglesey, who had been at the late horse-races at Newmarket, where the King now is, and says that they had fair weather there yesterday, though we

---

<sup>1</sup> Bishop Stortford.

<sup>2</sup> See note to 7th October, 1667, *ante*.

here, and at London, had nothing but rain, insomuch that the ways are mighty full of water, so as hardly to be passed. I hear Mrs. Aynsworth is going to live at London: but I believe will be mistaken in it; for it will be found better for her to be chief where she is, than to have little to do at London. After dinner to Cambridge, about nine at night; and there I met my father's horses, with a man, staying for me. But it is so late, and the waters so deep, that I durst not go to-night; but after supper to bed; and lay very ill, by reason of some drunken scholars making a noise all night, and vexed for fear that the horses should not be taken up from grass, time enough for the morning. Well pleased all this journey with the conversation of him that went with me, who I think is a lawyer, and lives about Lynne, but his name I did not ask.

24th (Lord's day). I up, at between two and three in the morning, and, calling up my boy, and father's boy, set out about three o'clock; and so through the waters with very good success, though very deep almost all the way, and got to Brampton, where most of them in bed. Got me ready in my new stuff clothes that I sent down before me, and so my wife and they got ready too, while I to my father, poor man, and walked with him up and down the house — it raining a little, and the waters all over Portholme and the meadows, so as no pleasure abroad. Here I saw my brothers and sister Jackson, she growing fat, and, since being married, I think looks comelier than

before : but a mighty pert woman she is, and I think proud, he keeping her mighty handsome, and they say mighty fond, and are going shortly to live at Ellington of themselves, and will keep malting, and grazing of cattle. At noon comes Mr. Phillips and dines with us, and a pretty odd-humoured man he seems to be ; but good withal, but of mighty great methods in his eating and drinking, and will not kiss a woman since his wife's death. After dinner my Lady Sandwich sending to see whether I was come, I presently took horse, and find her and her family at chapel ; and thither I went in to them, and sat out the sermon, where I heard Jervas Fulwood, now their chaplain, preach a very good and seraphic kind of sermon, too good for an ordinary congregation. After sermon, I with my Lady, and my Lady Hinchingbroke, and Paulina, and Lord Hinchingbroke, to the dining-room, saluting none of them, and there sat and talked an hour or two, with great pleasure and satisfaction, to my Lady, about my Lord's matters ; but I think not with that satisfaction to her, or me, that it otherwise would, she knowing that she did design to-morrow, and I remaining all the while in fear, of being asked to lend her some money, as I was afterwards, when I had taken leave of her, by Mr. Shepley, 100*l.*, which I will not deny my Lady.

25th. The first fair day that we have had some time. So up, and to walk with my father again in the garden, consulting what to do with him and this house when Pall and her husband go away ; and I

think it will be to let it, and he go live with her, though I am against letting the house for any long time, because of having it to retire to, ourselves. After dinner, took leave, there going with me and my boy, my two brothers,<sup>1</sup> and one Browne, whom they call in mirth Colonel, for our guide, and also Mr. Shepley, to the end of Huntingdon, and another gentleman who accidentally came thither, one Mr. Castle ; and I made them drink at the Chequers, where I observed the same tapster, Tom, that was there when I was a little boy : and so, at the end of the town, took leave of Shepley and the other gentleman, and away to Cambridge, the waters not being now so high as before. Here lighting, I took my boy and two brothers, and walked to Magdalene College : and there into the butterys, as a stranger, and there drank my bellyfull of their beer, which pleased me, as the best I ever drank : and hear by the butler's man, who was son to Goody Mulliner<sup>e</sup> over against the College, that we used to buy stewed prunes of, concerning the College and persons in it ; and find very few, only Mr. Hollins<sup>2</sup> and Pechell,<sup>3</sup> I think, that were of my time. Thence, giving the fellow something, away walked to Chester-ton, to see our old walk, and there into the Church, the bells ringing, and saw the place I used to sit in, and so to the ferry, and ferried over to the other side,

---

<sup>1</sup> John Pepys and Mr. Jackson.

<sup>2</sup> John Hollins, of Medley, in Yorkshire; admitted a Pensioner of Magdalene College, March, 1651.

<sup>3</sup> John Peachell, afterwards Master.

and walked with great pleasure, the river being mighty high by Barnewell Abbey : and so by Jesus College to the town, and so to our quarters, and to supper.

26th. Up by four o'clock ; and by the time we were ready, and had eat, we were called to the coach, where about six o'clock we set out, there being a man and two women of one company, ordinary people, and one lady alone, that is tolerably handsome, but mighty well spoken, whom I took great pleasure in talking to, and did get her to read aloud in a book she was reading, in the coach, being the King's Meditations ;<sup>1</sup> and then the boy and I to sing, and so about noon come to Bishop's Stafford, to another house than what we were at the other day, and better used. And here I paid for the reckoning 11s., we dining together, and pretty merry ; and then set out again, sleeping most part of the way ; and got to Bishopsgate Street before eight o'clock, the waters being now most of them down, and we avoiding the bad way in the forest<sup>2</sup> by a privy way, which brought us to Hodsden ; and so to Tibalds,<sup>3</sup> that road, which was mighty pleasant. So home, where we find all well, and brother Balty and his wife looking to the house, she mighty fine, in a new gold-laced *just à cour*.<sup>4</sup>

27th. Met Mr. Sawyer,<sup>5</sup> my old chamber-fellow ; and

<sup>1</sup> The prayers used by Charles I., shortly before his execution.

<sup>2</sup> Epping Forest.

<sup>3</sup> The palace of Theobalds, where James I. died.

<sup>4</sup> *Juste au corps*, a close-fitting vest, made to show the shape.

<sup>5</sup> Afterwards Sir Robert Sawyer, Attorney-General, ancestor of the Earls of Caernarvon, who inherit High Clere from him.

he and I by water together to the Temple, he giving me an account of the base, rude usage, which he and Sir G. Carteret had lately, before the Commissioners of Accounts, where he was, as Counsel to Sir G. Carteret, which I was sorry to hear, they behaving themselves like most insolent and ill-mannered men. With Sir D. Gauden to his house, with my Lord Brouncker and Sir J. Minnes, to dinner, where we dined very well, and much good company, among others, Dr. —, a fat man, whom by face I know, as one that uses to sit in our church, that after dinner did take me out, and walked together, who told me that he had now newly entered into Orders, in the decay of the Church, and did think it his duty so to do, thereby to do his part toward the support and reformation thereof; and spoke very soberly, and said that just about the same age Dr. Donne<sup>1</sup> did enter into Orders. I find him a sober gentleman, and a man that hath seen much of the world, and I think may do good. To see Sir W. Pen, whom I find still very ill of the gout, sitting in his great chair, made on purpose for persons sick of that disease, for their ease; and this very chair, he tells me, was made for my Lady Lambert.<sup>2</sup> I to drink

---

<sup>1</sup> John Donne, the well-known Dean of St. Paul's, whose life has been written by Izaak Walton.

<sup>2</sup> John Lambert, the Parliamentary General, was born at Calton Hall, in the parish of Kirkby-Malhamdale, in Yorkshire, 7th Sept., 1619, and married 10th Sept., 1639, Frances, daughter of Sir William Lister, of Thornton, his neighbour, who seems to be the Lady Lambert of whom Pepys speaks. — *History of Malham*, 8vo, 1786, Appendix, p. 18. The statement in vol. i. p. 1, note 2, that Lambert lived in confinement at Guernsey above thirty years after his trial, though repeated by many writers, turns out to be erroneous. See

some whey at the whey-house, and so home, and then made the boy to read to me out of Dr. Wilkins his "Real Character," and particularly about Noah's arke, where he do give a very good account thereof, shewing how few the number of the several species of beasts and fowls were that were to be in the arke, and that there was room enough for them and their food and dung, which do please me mightily and is beyond what I ever heard of the subject, and so to bed.

28th. This morning my bookseller brings me home Marcenus's book of musick,<sup>1</sup> which cost me 3*l.* 2*s.*; but is a very fine book. Met Mercer and Gayet, and took them by water, first to one of the Neat-houses,<sup>2</sup> where walked in the garden, but nothing but a bottle of wine to be had, though pleased with seeing the garden; and so to Fox Hall, where with great pleasure we walked, and then to the upper end of the further retired walk, and there sat and sang, and brought a great many gallants and fine people about us, and, upon the bench, we did by and by eat and drink what we had, and very merry: and so with much pleasure to the Old Swan, and walked with them home, and there left them.

---

"Notes and Queries," vol. vi. pp. 103, 183. It is there explained that the General passed the last fifteen years of his life on the small fortified island of St. Nicholas, commonly called Drake's Island, situated in Plymouth Sound, and that he died during the hard winter of 1683. His wife and two of his daughters were with him in 1673.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Marsenne's "Harmonie Universelle."

<sup>2</sup> See 1st August, 1667, *ante*. Part of Westminster was anciently called the Manor of Neat.



29th. Received some directions from the Duke of York and the Committee of the Navy about casting up the charge of the present summer's fleete, that so they may come within the bounds of the sum given by the Parliament. But it is pretty to see how Prince Rupert and other mad, silly people, are for setting out but a little fleete, there being no occasion for it; and say it will be best to save the money for better uses. But Sir W. Coventry did declare that, in wisdom, it was better to do so; but that, in obedience to the Parliament, he was for setting out the fifty sail talked on, though it spent all the money, and to little purpose; and that this was better than to leave it to the Parliament to make bad constructions of their thrift, if any trouble should happen. Thus wary the world is grown! Thence back again presently home, and did business till noon: and then to Sir G. Carteret's to dinner, with much good company, it being the King's birthday, and many healths drunk: and here I did receive another letter from my Lord Sandwich, which troubles me to see how I have neglected him, in not writing, or but once, all this time of his being abroad; and I see he takes notice, but yet gently, of it. Home, whither, by agreement, by and by comes Mercer and Gayet, and two gentlemen with them, Mr. Monteith and Pelham, the former a swaggering young handsome gentleman, the latter a sober citizen merchant. Both sing, but the latter with great skill — the other, no skill, but a good voice, and a good basse, but used to sing only tavern tunes; and so I spent all

this evening till eleven at night singing with them, till I was tired of them, because of the swaggering fellow, though the girl Mercer did mightily commend him before to me.

30th. Up, and put on a new summer black bombasin suit; and being come now to an agreement with my barber, to keep my perriwigs in good order at 20s. a-year, I am like to go very spruce, more than I used to do. To the King's playhouse, and there saw "Phylaster;"<sup>1</sup> where it is pretty to see how I could remember almost all along, ever since I was a boy, Arethusa, the part which I was to have acted at Sir Robert Cooke's; and it was very pleasant to me, but more to think what a ridiculous thing it would have been for me to have acted a beautiful woman. Thence to Mr. Pierce's, and there saw Knipp also, and were merry; and here saw my little Lady Katherine Montagu<sup>2</sup> come to town, about her eyes, which are sore, and they think the King's evil, poor, pretty lady.<sup>3</sup> To the New Exchange, and there met Harris and Rolt, and one Richards, a tailor, and great company-keeper, and with these over to Fox Hall, and there fell into the company of Harry Killigrew, a rogue newly come back out of France, but still in disgrace at our Court, and young Newport and others, as very rogues as any in the town, who were ready to take hold of every woman that come by them. And so to supper in an arbour:

---

<sup>1</sup> A tragedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.

<sup>2</sup> See 3d Sept., 1661.

<sup>3</sup> She died 15th Jan., 1757, aged *ninety-six!*

but, Lord! their mad talk did make my heart ake! And here I first understood by their talk the meaning of the company that lately were called Ballers; Harris telling how it was by a meeting of some young blades, where he was among them, and my Lady Bennet<sup>1</sup> and her ladies; and their dancing naked, and all the roguish things in the world. But, Lord! what loose company was this, that I was in to-night, though full of wit; and worth a man's being in for once, to know the nature of it, and their manner of talk, and lives.

31st (Lord's day). To church. At noon I sent for Mr. Mills and his wife and daughter to dine, and they dined with me, and W. Hewer, and very good company, I being in good humour. They gone to church, comes Mr. Tempest, and he and I sang a psalm or two, and so parted. To Mrs. Pierce's, where Knipp, and she, and W. Howe, and Mr. Pierce, and little Betty, over to Fox Hall, and there walked and supped with great pleasure. Here was Mrs. Manuel also, and mighty good company, and good mirth in making W. Howe spend his six or seven shillings, and so they

---

<sup>1</sup> Evidently adopted as a cant expression. The woman here alluded to was a procuress well known in her day, and described in the "Tatler" (No. 84) as "the celebrated Madam Bennet." We further learn, from the "Spectator" (No. 266), that she was the Lady B. to whom Wycherley addressed his ironical dedication of "The Plain Dealer," which is considered as a masterpiece of raillery. It is worthy of remark, that the fair sex may justly complain of almost every word in the English language designating a female, having, at some time or another, been used as a term of reproach; for we find Mother, Madam, Mistress, and Miss, all denoting women of bad character; and here Pepys adds the title of my Lady to the number, and completes the ungracious catalogue.

called him altogether "Cully."<sup>1</sup> So back, and at Somerset-stairs do understand that a boy is newly drowned, washing himself there, and they cannot find his body. I hear that Mrs. Davis is quite gone from the Duke of York's house, and Gosnell comes in her room, which I am glad of. At the play at Court the other night, Mrs. Davis was there; and when she was to come to dance her jig, the Queen would not stay to see it, which people do think was out of displeasure at her being the King's mistress, that she could not bear it. My Lady Castlemaine is, it seems, now mightily out of request, the King coming little to her, and thus she mighty melancholy and discontented.

June 1st. To Westminster. There I met with Harris and Rolt, and carried them to the Rhenish wine-house,<sup>2</sup> where I have not been in a morning—nor any tavern, I think, these seven years and more. Here I did get the words of a song of Harris that I wanted. Here also Mr. Young and Whistler by chance met us, and drank with us. Sir W. Warren do tell me of the great difficulty he is under in the business of his accounts with the Commissioners of Parliament, and I fear inconvenience and troubles may be occasioned thereby to me. Alone to Fox Hall, and walked and saw young Newport, and two more rogues of the town, seize on two ladies, who walked with them an hour with their masks on; per-

---

<sup>1</sup> Pepys here alludes to Sir Nicholas Cully (Nokes's character) in Etheridge's "Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub."

<sup>2</sup> In Cannon Row.

haps civil ladies; and there I left them. To Mr. Mills's, where I never was before, and here find, whom I indeed saw go in, and that did make me go thither, Mrs. Hollworthy and Mrs. Andrews, and here supped, and extraordinary merry till one in the morning, Mr. Andrews coming to us: and mightily pleased with this night's company and mirth I home to bed. Mrs. Turner, too, was with us.

2nd. Took a coach, and called Mercer at their back-door, and she brought with her Mrs. Knightly, a little pretty sober girl, and I carried them to Old Ford, a town by Bow, where I never was before, and there walked in the fields very pleasant, and sang: and so back again, and stopped and drank at the Gun, at Mile End, and so to the Old Exchange door, and did buy them a pound of cherries, cost me 2s., and so set them down again; and so by water, it being now about nine o'clock, down to Deptford, where I have not been many a-day; and to my boat again, and against the tide home. Got there by twelve o'clock, taking into my boat, for company, a man that desired a passage — a certain western bargeman, with whom I had good sport, talking of the old woman of Woolwich,<sup>1</sup> and telling him the whole story.

3rd. To White Hall, to the Council-chamber, where I did present the Duke of York with an account of the charge of the present fleete, to his satisfaction; and this being done, did ask his leave for my going

---

<sup>1</sup> What this story may have been it would now be futile to inquire. It evidently gave great amusement to Pepys. See 14th and 28th May, 1669, *post*.

out of town five or six days, which he did give me, saying, that my diligence in the King's business was such, that I ought not to be denied when my own business called me any whither. Met Roger Pepys, who is mighty earnest for me to stay from going into the country till he goes, and to bring my people thither for some time: but I cannot, but will find another time this summer for it. To the King's house, and there saw good part of "The Scornfull Lady," and that done, would have taken out Knipp, but she was engaged. To my Lord Crew's to visit him; from whom I learn nothing but that there hath been some controversy at the Council-table, about my Lord Sandwich's signing, where some would not have had him, in the treaty with Portugall; but all, I think, is over in it. To Westminster, and thence to the Park, where much good company, and many fine ladies; and in so handsome a hackney I was, that I believe Sir W. Coventry and others, who looked on me, did take me to be in one of my own, which I was a little troubled for. So to the lodge, and drank a cup of new milk, and so home. Then to bed, having laid my business with W. Hewer to go out of town Friday next, with hopes of a great deal of pleasure.

4th. Mr. Clerke, the solicitor, dined with me and my clerks. After dinner I carried and set him down at the Temple, he observing to me how St. Sepulchre's church steeple is repaired already<sup>1</sup> a good deal, and

---

<sup>1</sup> From the damage it sustained in the fire of 1666.

the Fleet Bridge is contracted for by the City to begin to be built this summer, which do please me mightily. I to White Hall, and walked through the Park for a little ayre; and so back to the Council-chamber, to the Committee of the Navy, about the business of fitting the present fleete, suitable to the money given, which, as the King orders it, and by what appears, will be very little; and so as I perceive the Duke of York will have nothing to command, nor can intend to go abroad. But it is pretty to see how careful these great men are to do every thing so as they may answer it to the Parliament, thinking themselves safe in nothing but where the judges, with whom they often advise, do say the matter is doubtful; and so they take upon themselves then to be the chief persons to interpret what is doubtful. Thence home, and all the evening to set matters in order against my going to Brampton to-morrow, being resolved upon my journey, and having the Duke of York's leave again to-day; though I do plainly see that I can very ill be spared now, there being much business, especially about this, which I have attended the Council about, and I the man that am alone consulted with; and, besides, my Lord Brouncker is at this time ill, and Sir W. Pen. So things being put in order at the Office, I home to do the like there; and so to bed.

5th<sup>1</sup> (Friday). At Barnet, for milk, *6d.* On the

---

<sup>1</sup> The Journal from this time to the 17th of June is contained on five leaves, inserted in the Book; and after them follow several blank pages.

highway, to menders of the highway, 6*d.* Dinner at Stevenage, 5*s.* 6*d.*

6th (Saturday). Spent at Huntingdon with Bowles, and Appleyard, and Shepley, 2*s.*

7th (Sunday). My father, for money lent, and horse-hire, 1*l.* 11*s.*

8th (Monday). Father's servants, father having in the garden told me bad stories of my wife's ill words, 14*s.*; one that helped at the horses, 1*s.*; menders of the highway, 2*s.* Pleasant country to Bedford, where, while they stay, I rode through the town; and a good country-town; and there, drinking, 1*s.* We on to Newport; and there I and W. Hewer to the Church, and there give the boy 1*s.* So to Buckingham, a good old town. Here I to see the Church, which very good, and the leads, and a school in it: did give the sexton's boy 1*s.* A fair bridge here, with many arches: vexed at my people's making me lose so much time; reckoning, 13*s.* 4*d.* Mightily pleased with the pleasure of the ground all the day. At night to Newport Pagnell; and there a good pleasant country-town, but few people in it. A very fair — and like a Cathedral — Church; and I saw the leads, and a vault that goes far under ground: the town, and so most of this country, well watered. Lay here well, and rose next day by four o'clock: few people in the town: and so away. Reckoning for supper, 19*s.* 6*d.*; poor, 6*d.* Mischance to the coach, but no time lost.

9th (Tuesday). We came to Oxford, a very sweet place: paid our guide, 1*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; barber, 2*s.* 6*d.*;



book, Stonehenge,<sup>1</sup> 4*s.* ; boy that showed me the colleges before dinner, 1*s.* To dinner ; and then out with my wife and people, and landlord : and to him that showed us the schools and library, 10*s.* ; to him that showed us All Souls' College, and Chichly's picture,<sup>2</sup> 5*s.* So to see Christ Church with my wife, I seeing several others very fine alone, before dinner, and did give the boy that went with me, 1*s.* Strawberries, 1*s.* 2*d.* Dinner and servants, 1*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* After coming home from the schools, I out with the landlord to Brazen-nose College ;—to the butteries, and in the cellar find the hand of the Child of Hales.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Probably Inigo Jones's "Discourse on Stonehenge," printed in 1663; or, perhaps, "Chorea Gigantum," of the same date, by W. Charleton.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Chicheley, Archbishop of Canterbury, the founder of All Souls' College.

<sup>3</sup> John Middleton, the remarkable person here alluded to, known by the name of "The Child of Hale," was born in 1578, and buried in the churchyard of Hale, in Lancashire, in 1623, where his gravestone is still to be seen. About the year 1617, Sir Gilbert Ireland took him up to the Court of James I., when he threw the King's wrestler, and put out his thumb, by which feat he disobliged the courtiers, and was sent back, with a present of 20*l.* from the Sovereign. He returned home by Brazenose College, then full of Lancashire students, and his picture was taken, and is still preserved there. Likenesses of this English giant are also extant at High Legh, at Knowsley, and at Mr. Ireland Blackburne's seat, at Hale. "Middleton's hand," observes Plot ("History of Staffordshire," p. 295), "measured, from the carpus to the end of his middle finger, seventeen inches, his palm was eight inches and a half broad, and his whole height nine feet three inches, wanting but six inches of the height of Goliath, if the portrait of him in Brazenose Library, drawn at length, as it is said, in his just proportion, be a true piece of him." These dimensions appear to have been compared with the portrait at Hale, with which they exactly accorded, as did the shape of the giant's hand cut upon a stone in the College cellar, with the date affixed, to which Pepys alludes. The blank in the "Diary," after the word Hales, was obviously left for the dimensions of the hand. [There is now at Brazenose only a reduced copy of the

Butler, 2*s*. Thence with coach and people to Physic-garden, 1*s*. So to Friar Bacon's study: I up and saw it, and gave the man 1*s*. Bottle of sack for landlord, 2*s*. Oxford mighty fine place; and well seated, and cheap entertainment. At night came to Abingdon, where had been a fair of custard; and met many people and scholars going home; and there did get some pretty good musick, and sang and danced till supper: 5*s*.

10th (Wednesday). Up, and walked to the Hospitall; <sup>1</sup> very large and fine; and pictures of founders, and the History <sup>2</sup> of the Hospitall; and is said to be worth 700*l*. per annum; and that Mr. Foly <sup>3</sup> was here lately to see how their lands were settled; and here, in old English, the story of the occasion of it, and a rebus at the bottom.<sup>4</sup> So did give the poor, which they would not take but in their box, 2*s*. 6*d*. So to the inn, and paid the reckoning and servants, 13*s*.

portrait at Hale, of modern date, and a piece of board, with the hand painted upon it, hangs in the buttery, said to have been cut out of the cellar when alterations took place there. — M. B.]

<sup>1</sup> Christ's Hospital.

<sup>2</sup> A MS. History of Abingdon, collected by Francis Little, one of the principal burgesses, in the year 1627, now in the possession of the Corporation.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Foley, of Witley Court, who himself founded an Hospital for sixty boys, at Stourbridge, in Worcestershire. See 27th October, 1664. He probably wished for precedents as to the mode of settlement.

<sup>4</sup> See Ashmole's "History of Berks," vol. i. p. 127, 8vo. The following is the rebus (?) noticed by Pepys: — "V.A.B.I.N.D.O.N.R.F.I. Take the first letter of youre foure fader, with A., the worker of Wer, and I. and N. the coloure of an asse; set them togeder, and tel me yf you can, what it is than. RICHARD FANNANDE, Irenmonger, hathe made this Tabul, and sit it here in the yere of King Herry the Sexte, XXVIte."

So forth towards Hungerford, led this good way by our landlord, one Heart, an old but very civil and well-spoken man, more than I ever heard, of his quality. He gone, we forward; and I vexed at my people's not minding the way. So come to Hungerford, where very good trouts, eels, and crayfish. Dinner: a mean town. At dinner there, 12s. Thence out with a guide, who saw us to New market-heath,<sup>1</sup> and then left us, 3s. 6d. So all over the Plain by the sight of the steeple, the Plain high and low, to Salisbury, by night; but before I came to the town, I saw a great fortification, and there 'light, and to it and in it; and find it prodigious, so as to frighten me to be in it all alone at that time of night, it being dark. I understand, since, it to be that, that is called Old Sarum.<sup>2</sup> Come to the George Inne, where lay in a silk bed; and very good diet. To supper; then to bed.

11th (Thursday). Up, and W. Hewer and I up and down the town, and find it a very brave place. The river goes through every street; and a most capacious market-place. The city great, I think greater than Oxford. But the Minster most admirable; as big, I think, and handsomer than Westminster: and a most large Close about it, and houses for the Officers thereof, and a fine palace for the Bishop.

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably a mistake for East or Market Lavington, which lies in the same direction.

<sup>2</sup> Pepys must mean that the earthworks, more than a hundred feet in height, were prodigious and alarming, the space contained within them being only twenty-seven acres. There is undoubtedly something sublime in standing within the area, in the complete solitude and magnificence of the ramparts.

So to my lodging back, and took out my wife and people to show them the town and Church : but they being at prayers, we could not be shown the Choir. A very good organ : and I looked in, and saw the Bishop, my friend Dr. Ward.<sup>1</sup> Thence to the inne ; and there not being able to hire coach-horses, and not willing to use our own, we got saddle-horses, very dear. Boy that went to look for them, 6*d.* So the three women behind W. Hewer, Murford, and our guide, and I single to Stonehenge, over the Plain and some great hills, even to fright us. Come thither, and find them as prodigious as any tales I ever heard of them, and worth going this journey to see. God knows what their use was ! they are hard to tell, but yet may be told. Gave the shepherd-woman, for leading our horses, 4*d.* So back by Wilton, my Lord Pembroke's house, which we could not see, he being just coming to town : but the situation I do not like, nor the house promise much, it being in a low but rich valley. So back home ; and there being 'light, we to the Church, and there find them at prayers again, so could not see the Choir ; but I sent the women home, and I did go in, and saw very many fine tombs, and among the rest some very ancient, of the Montagus.<sup>2</sup> So home to dinner ; and, that being done, paid the reckoning, which was so exorbitant, and particular in rate of my horses, and 7*s.* 6*d.* for bread and beer, that I was mad, and resolve to

---

<sup>1</sup> Seth Ward, recently translated to Salisbury, from Exeter.

<sup>2</sup> The Montacutes, from whom Lord Sandwich's family claimed descent.

trouble the master about it, and get something for the poor; and come away in that humour: 2*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* Servants, 1*s.* 6*d.*; poor, 1*s.*; guide to the Stones, 2*s.*; poor woman in the street, 1*s.*; ribbands, 9*d.*; wash-woman, 1*s.*; sempstress for W. Hewer, 3*s.*; lent W. Hewer, 2*s.* Thence about six o'clock, and with a guide went over the smooth Plain indeed till night; and then by a happy mistake, and that looked like an adventure, we were carried out of our way to a town where we would lye, since we could not go so far as we would. And there with great difficulty come about ten at night to a little inn, where we were fain to go into a room where a pedlar was in bed, and made him rise; and there wife and I lay, and in a truckle-bed Betty Turner and Willett. But good beds, and the master of the house a sober, understanding man, and I had good discourse with him about this country's matters, as wool, and corne, and other things. And he also merry, and made us mighty merry at supper, about manning the new ship, at Bristol, with none but men whose wives do master them; and it seems it is in reproach to some men of estate that are such hereabouts, that this is become common talk. By and by to bed, glad of this mistake, because, it seems, had we gone on as we intended, we could not have passed with our coach, and must have lain on the Plain all night. This day from Salisbury I wrote by the post my excuse for not coming home, which I hope will do, for I am resolved to see the Bath, and, it may be, Bristol.

12th (Friday). Up, finding our beds good, but lousy; which made us merry. We set out, the reckoning and servants coming to 9*s.* 6*d.*; my guide thither, 2*s.*; coachman, advanced, 10*s.* So rode a very good way, led to my great content by our landlord to Philips-Norton, with great pleasure, being now come into Somersetshire; where my wife and Deb. mightily joyed thereat,<sup>1</sup> I commending the country, as indeed it deserves. And the first town we came to was Brekington, where, stopping for something for the horses, we called two or three little boys to us, and pleased ourselves with their manner of speech.<sup>2</sup> At Philips-Norton I walked to the Church, and there saw a very ancient tomb of some Knight Templar, I think; and here saw the tombstone whereon there were only two heads cut, which, the story goes, and credibly, were two sisters, called the Fair Maids of Foscott,<sup>3</sup> that had two bodies upward and one belly, and there lie buried. Here is also a very fine ring of six bells, and chimes mighty tuneable. Having dined very well, 10*s.*, we

---

<sup>1</sup> They were natives of that county.

<sup>2</sup> The *Zummerzetshire* dialect

<sup>3</sup> "In the floor of the nave of the Church of Norton St. Philips are the mutilated portraitures, in stone, of two females, close to each other, and called, by the inhabitants, *The Fair Maidens of Fosscot, or Fosstoke*, a neighbouring hamlet, now depopulated. There is a tradition that the persons they represent were twins, whose bodies were at their birth conjoined together; that they arrived at a state of maturity; and that one of them dying, the survivor was compelled to drag about her lifeless companion, till death released her of the horrid burthen."—COLLINSON'S *Hist of Somersetshire*, iii. 371, in which no notice occurs of the Templar's tomb. At Biddenden, in Kent, is a tradition of the same kind, but, according to Hasted, without foundation. See "*History of Kent*," vol. iii. p. 66, folio ed.

come before night to the Bath; where I presently stepped out with my landlord, and saw the baths, with people in them. They are not so large as I expected, but yet pleasant; and the town most of stone, and clean, though the streets generally narrow. I home, and being weary, went to bed without supper; the rest supping.

13th (Saturday). Up at four o'clock, being by appointment called up to the Cross Bath, where we were carried one after another, myself, and wife, and Betty Turner, Willett, and W. Hewer. And by and by, though we designed to have done, before company come, much company come; very fine ladies; and the manner pretty enough, only methinks it cannot be clean to go so many bodies together in the same water. Good conversation among them that are acquainted here, and stay together. Strange to see how hot the water is; and in some places, though this is the most temperate bath, the springs so hot as the feet not able to endure. But strange to see, when women and men here, that live all the season in these waters, cannot but be parboiled, and look like the creatures of the bath! Carried back, wrapped in a sheet, and in a chair, home; and there one after another thus carried, I staying above two hours in the water, home to bed, sweating for an hour; and by and by, comes musick to play to me, extraordinary good as ever I heard at London almost, or anywhere: 5s. Up, to go to Bristol, about eleven o'clock, and paying my landlord that was our guide from Chiltern, 10s., and the serjeant of the

bath, 10s., and the man that carried us in chairs, 3s. 6d., set out towards Bristol, and come thither, in a coach hired to spare our own horses, about two o'clock; the way bad, but country good, where set down at the Horseshoe, and there, being trimmed by a very handsome fellow, 2s., walked with my wife and people through the city, which is in every respect another London, that one can hardly know it, to stand in the country, no more than that. No carts, it standing generally on vaults, only dog-carts. So to the Three Crowns Tavern I was directed; but, when I came in, the master told me that he had newly given over the selling of wine; it seems, grown rich; and so went to the Sun; and there Deb. going with W. Hewer and Betty Turner to see her uncle Butts, and leaving my wife with the mistress of the house, I to see the quay, which is a most large and noble place; and to see the new ship building by Bally, neither he nor Furzer<sup>1</sup> being in town. It will be a fine ship. Spoke with the foreman, and did give the boys that kept the cabin 2s. Walked back to the Sun, where I find Deb. come back, and with her, her uncle, a sober merchant, very good company, and so like one of our sober, wealthy, London merchants, as pleased me mightily. Here we dined, and much good talk with him, 7s. 6d.: a messenger to Sir John Knight,<sup>2</sup> who was not at home, 6d. Then walked with Butts and my wife and company round the quay, and to the ship; and he showed

---

<sup>1</sup> Daniel Furzer, Surveyor to the Navy.

<sup>2</sup> Mayor of Bristol 1663, and M.P. for that City.



me the Custom-house, and made me understand many things of the place, and led us through Marsh Street, where our girl was born. But Lord! the joy that was among the old poor people of the place, to see Mrs. Willet's daughter, it seems her mother being a brave woman and mightily beloved! And so brought us a back way by surprize to his house, where a substantial good house, and well furnished; and did give us good entertainment of strawberries, a whole venison-pasty, cold, and plenty of brave wine, and above all Bristol milk:<sup>1</sup> where comes in another poor woman, who, hearing that Deb. was here, did come running hither, and with her eyes so full of tears, and heart so full of joy, that she could not speak when she come in, that it made me weep too: I protest that I was not able to speak to her, which I would have done, to have diverted her tears. Butts's wife a good woman, and so sober and substantiall as I was never more pleased anywhere. Servant-maid, 2s. So thence took leave,

---

<sup>1</sup> A sort of rum punch (milk punch), which, and turtle, were products of the trade of Bristol with the West Indies. So Byron says in the first edition of his "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,"

"Too much in turtle Bristol's sons delight,  
Too much o'er bowls of rack prolong the night."

These lines will not be found in the modern editions; but the following are substituted:

"Your turtle feeder's verse must needs be flat,  
Though Bristol bloat him with the verdant fat."

Lord Macaulay says of the collations with which the sugar-refiners of Bristol regaled their visitors:—"The repast was dressed in the furnace, and was accompanied by a rich brewage made of the best Spanish wine, and celebrated over the whole kingdom as *Bristol milk*."—*Hist. of England*, vol. i.

and he with us through the city, where in walking I find the city pay him great respect, and he the like to the meanest, which pleased me mightily. He showed us the place where the merchants meet here, and a fine Cross yet standing, like Cheapside. And so to the Horseshoe, where paid the reckoning, 2*s.* 6*d.* We back, and by moonshine to the Bath again, about ten o'clock: bad way; and giving the coachman 1*s.*, went all of us to bed.

14th (Sunday). Up, and walked up and down the town, and saw a pretty good market-place, and many good streets, and very fair stone-houses. And so to the great Church,<sup>1</sup> and there saw Bishop Montagu's<sup>2</sup> tomb; and, when placed, did there see many brave people come, and, among others, two men brought in, in litters, and set down in the chancel to hear; but I did not know one face. Here a good organ; but a vain, pragmatistical fellow preached a ridiculous, affected sermon, that made me angry, and some gentlemen that sat next me, and sang well. So home, walking round the walls of the City, which are good, and the battlements all whole. After dinner comes Mr. Butts again to see me, and he and I to church, where the same idle fellow preached; and I slept most of the sermon. To this church again, to see it, and look over the monuments, where, among others, Dr. Ven-

---

<sup>1</sup> The Abbey Church.

<sup>2</sup> James Montagu, Bishop of Bath and Wells in 1608, and of Winchester in 1616: ob. 1618. He was uncle to the Earl of Sandwich, whose mother was Pepys's aunt. Hence Pepys's curiosity respecting the tomb.

ner<sup>1</sup> and Pelling,<sup>2</sup> and a lady of Sir W. Waller's;<sup>3</sup> he lying with his face broken. My landlord did give me a good account of the antiquity of this town and Wells; and of two Heads, on two pillars, in Wells church.

15th (Monday). Looked into the baths, and find the King and Queen's full of a mixed sort, of good and bad, and the Cross only almost for the gentry. So home with my wife, and did pay my guides, two women, 5*s.*; one man, 2*s.* 6*d.*; poor, 6*d.*; woman to lay my foot-cloth, 1*s.* So to our inne, and there eat and paid reckoning, 1*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*; servants, 3*s.*; poor, 1*s.*; lent the coachman, 10*s.* Before I took coach, I went to make a boy dive in the King's bath, 1*s.* I paid also for my coach and a horse to Bristol, 1*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* Took coach, and away, without any of the company of the other stage-coaches, that go out of this town to-day; and rode all day with some trouble, for fear of being out of our way, over the Downes, where the life of the shepherds is, in fair weather only, pretty. In the afternoon come to Abury, where, seeing great stones like those of Stonehenge standing up, I stopped, and took a countryman of that town, and he carried me and showed me a place trenched in,<sup>4</sup> like

<sup>1</sup> Tobias Venner, who practised as a physician at Bath nearly half a century, and died 27th March, 1660, æt. 85.

<sup>2</sup> John Pelling, B.D., rector of Bath for thirty years.

<sup>3</sup> Jane, sole daughter of Sir Richard Reynell, wife of Sir William Waller, the Parliamentary General.

<sup>4</sup> The well-known temple of the Druids, described by Stukeley in his "Itinerary."

Old Sarum almost, with great stones pitched in it, some bigger than those of Stonehenge in figure, to my great admiration : and he told me that most people of learning, coming by, do come and view them, and that the King did so : and that the Mount cast hard by is called Silbury,<sup>1</sup> from one King Seall buried there, as tradition says. I did give this man 1s. So took coach again, seeing one place with great high stones pitched round, which, I believe, was once some particular building, in some measure like that of Stonehenge. But, about a mile off, it was prodigious to see how full the Downes are of great stones ; and all along the vallies, stones of considerable bigness, most of them growing certainly out of the ground so thick as to cover the ground, which makes me think the less of the wonder of Stonehenge, for hence they might undoubtedly supply themselves with stones, as well as those at Abury. In my way did give to the poor and members of the highway 3s. Before night came to Marlborough, and lay at the Hart ; a good house, and a pretty fair town for a street or two ; and what is most singular is, their houses on one side having their pent-houses supported with pillars, which makes it a good walk. All the five coaches that come this day from Bath, as well as we, were gone out of the town before six.

16th (Tuesday). After paying the reckoning, 14s. 4d., and servants, 2s., poor 1s., set out ; and, passing through a good part of this county of Wiltshire, saw a

---

<sup>1</sup> Of which a good description is given in "The Archæologia," vol. xxviii. p. 402.

good house <sup>1</sup> of Alexander Popham's,<sup>2</sup> and another of my Lord Craven's,<sup>3</sup> I think in Barkeshire. Come to Newbery, and there dined — and musick: a song of the old courtier of Queen Elizabeth's,<sup>4</sup> and how he was changed upon the coming in of the King, did please me mightily, and I did cause W. Hewer to write it out. Then comes the reckoning, forced to change gold, 8*s.* 7*d.*; servants and poor, 1*s.* 6*d.* So out, and lost our way, but come into it again; and in the evening betimes come to Reading; and I to walk about the town, which is a very great one, I think bigger than Salisbury: a river <sup>5</sup> runs through it, in seven branches, which unite in one, in one part of the town, and runs into the Thames half-a-mile off: one odd sign of the Broad Face.<sup>6</sup> Then to my inn, and so to bed.

17th (Wednesday). Rose, and paying the reckoning, 12*s.* 6*d.*; servants and poor, 2*s.* 6*d.*; musick, the worst we have had, coming to our chamber-door, but calling us by wrong names: so set out with one coach in company, and through Maidenhead, which I never

<sup>1</sup> Littlecote House, a fine old mansion, in the parish of Ramsbury, Wilts, still in the possession of the Popham family. Some interest has attached to the place, as the supposed scene of the extraordinary child murder ascribed to William Darel, who sold Littlecote to Sir John Popham, 1587, an account of which is given in Sir Walter Scott's "Rokeby," and Britton's "Wiltshire," vol. iii. p. 260.

<sup>2</sup> M. P. for Bath.

<sup>3</sup> Hampstead Marshal, since destroyed by fire.

<sup>4</sup> It occurs with the air in Durfey's "Pills to Purge Melancholy." A more modern version is given in Ritson's "English Songs," vol. ii. p. 156: the air is in vol. iii. p. 280. And a still more modern version has been of late years in vogue, under the title of "The Fine Old English Gentleman."

<sup>5</sup> The Kennet.

<sup>6</sup> Still in existence.

saw before, to Colebrooke<sup>1</sup> by noon ; the way mighty good ; and there dined, and fitted ourselves a little to go through London, anon. Somewhat out of humour all day, reflecting on my wife's neglect of things, and impertinent humour got by this liberty of being from me, which she is never to be trusted with ; for she is a fool. Thence pleasant way to London, before night, and find all very well, to great content ; and saw Sir W. Pen, who is well again. I hear of the ill news by the great fire at Barbadoes. Home, and there with my people to supper, all in pretty good humour, though I find my wife hath something in her gizzard, that only waits an opportunity of being provoked to bring up ; but I will not, for my content-sake, give it.

18th. I did receive a hint or two from my Lord Anglesey, as if he thought much of my taking the ayre as I have done ; but I care not : but whatever the matter is, I think he hath some ill-will to me, or at least an opinion that I am more the servant of the Board than I am. At noon home to dinner, where my wife still in a melancholy, fusty humour, and crying, and do not tell me plainly what it is ; but I by little words find that she hath heard of my going to plays, and carrying people abroad every day, in her absence ; and that I cannot help but the storm will break out in a little time. To my Lady Peterborough's, who tells me, among other things, her Lord's good words to the Duke of York lately, about my Lord Sandwich, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Colnbrook.

that the Duke of York is kind to my Lord Sandwich, which I am glad to hear : my business here was about her Lord's pension from Tangier. Here met with Povy, who tells me how hard Creed is upon him, though he did give him, about six months since, I think he said, fifty pieces in gold ; and one thing there is in his accounts which I fear will touch me, but I shall help it, I hope. So my wife not speaking a word, going nor coming, nor willing to go to a play, though a new one, I to the Office, and did much business. At night home, where supped Mr. Turner and his wife, and Betty and Mercer and Pelling, as merry as the ill, melancholy humour that my wife was in, would let us, which vexed me ; but I took no notice of it, thinking that will be the best way, and let it wear away itself. After supper, parted, and to bed ; and my wife troubled all night, and about one o'clock goes out of the bed to the girl's bed, which did trouble me, she crying and sobbing, without telling the cause. By and by she comes back to me, and still crying ; I then rose, and would have sat up all night, but she would have me come to bed again ; and being pretty well pacified, we to sleep.

19th. Between two and three in the morning we were waked with the maids crying out, " Fire, fire, in Marke-lane ! " So I rose and looked out, and it was dreadful ; and strange apprehensions in me, and us all, of being presently burnt. So we all rose ; and my care presently was to secure my gold, and plate, and papers, and could quickly have done it, but I went forth to see where it was ; and the whole town was

presently in the streets ; and I found it in a new-built house that stood alone in Minchin-lane, over against the Cloth-workers'-hall, which burned furiously : the house not yet quite finished ; and the benefit of brick was well seen, for it burnt all inward, and fell down within itself ; so no fear of doing more hurt. So homeward, and stopped at Mr. Mills's, where he and she at the door, and Mrs. Turner, and Betty, and Mrs. Hollworthy, and there I stayed and talked, and up to the church leads, and saw the fire, which spent itself, till all fear over. My wife fell into her blubbering, and at length had a request to make to me, which was, that she might go into France, and live there, out of trouble ; and then all come out, that I loved pleasure and denied her any ; and I find that there have been great fallings out between my father and her, whom, for ever hereafter, I must keep asunder, for they cannot possibly agree. And I said nothing, but, with very mild words and few, suffered her humour to spend, till we begun to be very quiet, and I think all will be over, and friends. Yesterday I heard how my Lord Ashly is like to die, having some imposthume in his breast, that he hath been fain to be cut into the body. To White Hall, where we attended the Duke of York in his closet, upon our usual business. And thence out, and did see many of the Knights of the Garter, with the King and Duke of York, going into the Privy-chamber, to elect the Elector of Saxony <sup>1</sup> in

---

<sup>1</sup> John George, Elector of Saxony, invested with the Garter 13th April, 1668, instaled by proxy, 29th May, 1671 ; and died 1680.



that Order, who, I did hear the Duke of York say, was a good drinker : I know not upon what score this compliment is done him. My wife and Deb. have been at the King's playhouse to-day, thinking to spy me there ; and saw the new play, "Evening Love,"<sup>1</sup> of Dryden's, which, though the world commends, she likes not. So to supper and talk, and all in good humour.

20th. My wife and I alone to the King's house, and there I saw this new play my wife saw yesterday, and do not like it, it being very smutty, and nothing so good as "The Maiden Queen," or "The Indian Emperour," of Dryden's making. I was troubled at it ; and my wife tells me wholly, which he confesses a little in the epilogue, taken out of the "Illustre Basa."<sup>2</sup> I to Mr. Povy, and there settled some business : and he thinks there will be great revolutions, and that Creed will be a great man, though a rogue, he being a man of the old strain, which will now be up again.

21st (Lord's day). Dined with my wife and Deb. alone, but merry and in good humour, which is, when all is done, the greatest felicity of all.

22nd. With Balty to St. James's, and there presented him to Mr. Wren about his being Muster-Master this year, which will be done. So up to wait on the Duke of York, and thence, with Sir W. Coventry, walked to White Hall : good discourse about the Navy, where want of money undoes us. Thence

---

<sup>1</sup> A comedy, the second title of which was "The Mock Astrologer."

<sup>2</sup> See 24th Feb., *ante*.

to the Coffee-house in Covent Garden; but met with nobody but Sir Philip Howard, who shamed me before the whole house there, in commendation of my speech in Parliament. To the King's playhouse, and saw an act or two of the new play, "Evening Love," again, but like it not. Calling this day at Herringman's,<sup>1</sup> he tells me Dryden do himself call it but a fifth-rate play. From thence to my Lord Brouncker's, where a Council of the Royall Society; and there heard Mr. Harry Howard's noble offers about ground for our College, and his intentions of building his own house there most nobly. My business was to meet Mr. Boyle, which I did, and discoursed about my eyes; and he did give me the best advice he could, but refers me to one Turberville,<sup>2</sup> of Salisbury, lately come to town, who I will go to. Thence home, where the streets full, at our end of the town, removing their wine against the Act begins, which will be two days hence, to raise the price.

---

<sup>1</sup> H. Herringman, a printer and publisher in the New Exchange: see 10th Aug., 1667, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> Daubigny Turberville, of Oriel College; created M.D. at Oxford, 1660. He was a physician of some eminence, and, dying at Salisbury on the 21st April, 1696, aged 85, he was buried in the cathedral, where his monument remains. Cassan, in his "Lives of the Bishops of Sarum," part iii. p. 103, has reprinted an interesting account of Turberville, from the "Memoir of Bishop Seth Ward," published in 1697, by Dr. Walter Pope. Turberville was born at Wayford, co. Somerset, in 1612, and became an expert oculist; and probably Pepys received great benefit from his advice, as his vision does not appear to have failed during the many years that he lived, after discontinuing the "Diary." The Doctor died rich, and subsequently to his decease his sister Mary, inheriting all his prescriptions, and knowing how to use them, practised as an oculist in London, with good reputation.

23rd. To Dr. Turberville about my eyes, whom I met with : and he did discourse, I thought, learnedly about them ; and takes time before he did prescribe me any thing, to think of it. So I away with my wife and Deb., and so to Hercules Pillars, and there we three supped on cold powdered beef, and thence home and in the garden walked a good while with Deane, talking well of the Navy miscarriages and faults.

24th. Creed and Colonel Atkins came to me about sending coals to Tangier : and upon that most of the morning. With wife, Mercer, Deb., and W. Hewer to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "The Impertinents," a pretty good play ; and so by water to Spring Garden, and there supped, and so home, not very merry, only when we came home, Mercer and I sat and sung in the garden a good while, and so to bed.

26th. At noon, with my Fellow-Officers, to the Dolphin, at Sir G. Carteret's charge, to dinner, he having some accounts examined this morning.

27th. Dined at home, and then my wife, and Deb., and I to the King's playhouse, to see "The Indian Queene," but do not doat upon Nan Marshall's acting therein, as the world talks of her excellence. Thence with my wife to buy some linnen, 13*l.* worth, for sheets, &c., at the new shop over against the New Exchange ; and the master, who is come out of London<sup>1</sup> since the

---

<sup>1</sup> To the Strand.

fire, says his and other tradesmen's retail trade is so great here, and better than it was in London, that they believe they shall not return, nor the city be ever so great for retail as heretofore.<sup>1</sup>

28th (Lord's day). Up and to church and then home to dinner, where Betty Turner, Mercer, and Captain Deane, and after dinner to sing, Mr. Pelling coming. Much talk of the French setting out their fleete afresh; but I hear nothing that our King is alarmed at it, at all, but rather making his fleete less.<sup>2</sup>

29th. To Dr. Turberville's, and there did receive a direction for some physic, and also a glass of something to drop into my eyes: he gives me hopes that I may do well. Then to White Hall, where I find the Duke of York in the Council-chamber; and the Officers of the Navy were called in about Navy business, about calling in of more ships; the King of France having, as the Duke of York says, ordered his fleete to come in, notwithstanding what he had lately ordered for their staying abroad. Thence to the Chapel, it being St. Peter's day, and did hear an anthem of Silas Taylor's making; a dull, old-fashioned thing, of six and seven parts, that nobody could understand: and the Duke of York, when he came out, told me that he was a better store-keeper than anthem-maker, and that was bad enough, too. This morning Mr.

---

<sup>1</sup> The trade still proceeds westward.

<sup>2</sup> His Majesty and Prince Rupert returned to town the day before, after viewing the Fleet in the Downs, and the new fortifications at Sheerness. — *The London Gazette*, No. 273.

May<sup>1</sup> showed me the King's new buildings at White Hall, very fine ; and, among other things, his ceilings, and his houses of office. With my wife to the King's playhouse — "The Mulberry Garden," which she had not seen.

30th. At the Office all the morning : then home to dinner, where a stinking leg of mutton, the weather being very wet and hot to keep meat in. Then to the Office again, all the afternoon : we met about the Victualler's new contract. And so up, and to walk all the evening with my wife and Mrs. Turner in the garden, till supper, about eleven at night ; and so, after supper, parted, and to bed, my eyes bad, but not worse, only weary with working. But, however, I very melancholy under the fear of my eyes being spoiled, and not to be recovered ; for I am come that I am not able to read out a small letter, and yet my sight good for the little while I can read, as ever it was, I think.

July 1st. My cozen Roger dined with us, and mighty importunate for our coming down to Impington, which I think to do, this Sturbridge fair. To White Hall, and so to St. James's, where we met ; and much business with the Duke of York. And I find the Duke of York very hot for regulations in the Navy ; and, I believe, is put on it by Sir W. Coventry ; and I am glad of it ; and particularly, he falls heavy on Chatham-yard, and is vexed that Lord Anglesey did, the other day, complain at the Council-table of disorders in the Navy, and not to him. So I to White

---

<sup>1</sup> Hugh May.

Hall to a Committee of Tangier; and there vexed with the importunity and clamours of Alderman Backewell, for my acquittance for money by him supplied to the garrison, before I have any order for paying it: so home, calling at several places — among others, the 'Change, and on Cooper, to know when my wife shall come to sit for her picture.

2nd. Called up by a letter from Sir W. Coventry telling me that the Commissioners of Accounts intend to summon me about Sir W. Warren's Hamburg contract. All the afternoon busy to prepare an answer to this demand of the Commissioners of Accounts, and so in the evening with my wife and Deb. by coach to take the ayre to Mile-end, and so home and I to bed, vexed to be put to this frequent trouble in things we deserve best in.

3rd. To the Commissioners of Accounts at Brooke House,<sup>1</sup> the first time I was ever there, and found Sir W. Turner in the chair; and present, Lord Halifax, Thomas Gregory, Dunster, and Osborne.<sup>2</sup> I long with them, and see them hot set on this matter; but I did give them proper and safe answers. Halifax, I perceive, was industrious on my side, in behalf of his uncle Coventry,<sup>3</sup> it being the business of Sir W. Warren. Vexed only at their denial of a copy of what I set my

---

<sup>1</sup> In Holborn, where Brooke Street and Greville Street now are.

<sup>2</sup> Afterwards Sir Thomas Osborne, Viscount Dunblane, Earl of Danby, Marquis of Carmarthen, and Duke of Leeds. He became Lord High Treasurer and K.G.

<sup>3</sup> Lord Halifax's mother was Anne, sister of Sir John and Sir William Coventry, and of Harry Coventry. She married, secondly, Sir Thomas

hand to, and swore. To an alehouse : met Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, and Dr. Clerke, Waldron,<sup>1</sup> Turberville, my physician for the eyes, and Lowre,<sup>2</sup> to dissect several eyes of sheep and oxen, with great pleasure, and to my great information. But strange that this Turberville should be so great a man, and yet, to this day, had seen no eyes dissected, or but once, but desired this Dr. Lowre to give him the opportunity to see him dissect some.

4th. Up, and to see Sir W. Coventry, and give him account of my doings yesterday, which he well liked of, and was told thereof by my Lord Halifax before ; but I do perceive he is much concerned for this business. Gives me advice to write a smart letter to the Duke of York about the want of money in the Navy, and desire him to communicate it to the Commissioners of the Treasury ; for he tells me he hath hot work sometimes to contend with the rest for the Navy, they being all concerned for some other part of the King's expenses, which they would prefer to this, of the Navy. He showed me his closet, with his round table, for him to sit in the middle, very convenient ; and I borrowed several books of him, to collect things out of about the Navy, which I have not. All the afternoon busy, till night, and then to Mile-End with

---

Chichele, or Chicheley, of Wimpole, in Cambridgeshire, Master of the Ordnance, which circumstance explains many allusions made by Pepys.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Waldron of Balliol College; created M.D. at Oxford 1653; afterwards Physician in Ordinary to Charles II.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Lower, of Christ Church; admitted Bachelor of Physic at Oxford, 1665, and afterwards a celebrated physician. He died in 1690.

my wife and girl, and there drank and eat a jole of salmon, at the Rose and Crown, our old house ; and so home to bed.

5th. (Lord's day). About four in the morning took four pills of Dr. Turberville's prescribing, for my eyes, and I did get my wife to spend the morning reading of Wilkins's Reall Character.<sup>1</sup> At noon comes W. Howe and Pelling, and young Michell and his wife, and dined with us, and most of the afternoon talking ; and then at night my wife to read again, and to supper and to bed.

6th. Attended the Duke of York, and was there by himself told how angry he was, and did declare to my Lord Anglesey, about his late complaining of things of the Navy to the King in Council, and not to him ; and I perceive he is mightily concerned at it, and resolved to reform things therein. Thence with Sir W. Coventry walked in the Park together a good while. He mighty kind to me ; and hear many pretty stories of my Lord Chancellor's being heretofore made sport of by Peter Talbot the priest, in his story of the death of Cardinal Bleau ;<sup>2</sup> by Lord Cottington, in his *Dolor*

---

<sup>1</sup> "An Essay towards a Real Character, and a Philosophical Language, with an Alphabetical Dictionary," London, 1668, folio, by John Wilkins, shortly afterwards made Bishop of Chester.

<sup>2</sup> It is probable these stories, in ridicule of Clarendon, are nowhere recorded. Cardinal Jean Balue was the minister of Louis XI. of France. The reader will remember him in Sir W. Scott's "Quentin Durward." He was confined for eleven years in an iron cage, invented by himself —

( ——— "Neque enim lex æquior ulla,  
Quam necis artifices arte perire suâ,")—*Art. Am.*

in the Chateau de Loches, and died soon after he regained his liberty.



*de las Tripas*; and Tom Killigrew, in his being bred in Ram Alley, and bound 'prentice to Lord Cottington, going to Spain with 1000*l.*, and two suits of clothes. Thence to Mr. Cooper's, and there met my wife and W. Hewer and Deb. ; and there my wife first sat for her picture : but he is a most admirable workman, and good company. Here comes Harris, and first told us how Betterton is come again upon the stage : where-upon my wife and company to the Duke's house to see "Henry the Fifth ;" while I to attend the Duke of York at the Committee of the Navy, at the Council, where some high dispute between him and W. Coventry about settling pensions upon all Flag-Officers, while unemployed : W. Coventry against it, and, I think, with reason. Thence I to the playhouse, and saw a piece of the play, and glad to see Betterton ; and so with wife and Deb. to Spring-garden, and eat a lobster. Great doings at Paris, I hear, with their triumphs for their late conquests.<sup>1</sup> The Duchess of Richmond sworn last week of the Queen's Bedchamber, and the King minding little else but what he used to do — about his women.

7th. Kate Joyce came to me, but took no notice to me of her being married,<sup>2</sup> but seemed mighty pale, and doubtful what to say or do, expecting, I believe, that I should begin ; and not finding me beginning, said nothing, but, with trouble in her face, went away. In the evening to Unthanke's ; and we are fain to go

---

<sup>1</sup> See April 27th and 30th, 1668, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> See 11th May, *ante*.

round by Newgate, because of Fleet Bridge being under rebuilding. Home and supped : and Mrs. Turner, the mother, comes to us, and there late, and so to bed.

8th. To Sir W. Coventry, and there discoursed of several things ; and I find him much concerned in the present enquiries now on foot of the Commissioners of Accounts, though he reckons himself and the rest very safe, but vexed to see us liable to these troubles, in things wherein we have laboured to do best. Thence, he being to go out of town to-morrow, to drink Banbury waters, I to the Duke of York, to attend him about business of the Office ; and find him mighty free to me, and how he is concerned to mend things in the Navy himself, and not leave it to other people. So home to dinner ; and then with my wife to Cooper's, and there saw her sit : and he do extraordinary things indeed. So to White Hall ; and there by and by the Duke of York comes to the Robe-chamber, and spent with us three hours till night, in hearing the business of the Master-Attendants of Chatham, and the Store-keeper of Woolwich ; and resolves to displace them all ; so hot is he of giving proofs of his justice at this time, that it is their great fate now, to come to be questioned at such a time as this.

10th. Up and to attend the Council, but all in vain, the Council spending all the morning upon a business about the printing of the Critickes, a dispute between the first Printer, one Bee that is dead, and the Abstractor, who would now print his Abstract, one Poole. So home to dinner, and thence to Haward's to look

upon an Espinette, and I did come near the buying one, but broke off. I have a mind to have one. So to Cooper's; and there find my wife and W. Hewer and Deb., sitting, and painting; and here he do work finely, though I fear it will not be so like as I expected: but now I understand his great skill in musick, his playing and setting to the French lute most excellently; and he speaks French, and indeed is an excellent man. Thence, in the evening, with my people in a glass hackney-coach to the park, but was ashamed to be seen. So to the lodge, and drank milk, and so home.

11th. To the King's playhouse, to see an old play of Shirly's, called "Hide Parke;" the first day acted; where horses are brought upon the stage: but it is but a very moderate play, only an excellent epilogue spoke by Beck Marshall.<sup>1</sup>

12th (Lord's day). This last night Betty Michell about midnight cries out, and my wife goes to her, and she brings forth a girl, and this afternoon the child is christened, and my wife godmother again to a Betty.

13th. Walked to Ducke Lane, and there to the bookseller's, at the Bible. I did there look upon and buy some books, and made way for coming again to the man. Thence to Reeves's, and there saw some, and bespoke a little perspective,<sup>2</sup> and was mightily pleased with seeing objects in a dark room.<sup>3</sup> To Cooper's, and spent the afternoon with them; and it will be an excellent picture. Thence my people all

<sup>1</sup> Never printed.

<sup>2</sup> A perspective glass.

<sup>3</sup> See 21st February, 1665-66, *ante*.

by water to Deptford, to see Balty, while I to buy my espinette,<sup>1</sup> which I did now agree for, and did at Haward's meet with Mr. Thacker, and heard him play on the harpsichon, so as I never heard man before, I think. So home, it being almost night, and there find in the garden Pelling, who hath brought Tempest, Wallington, and Pelham, to sing,<sup>2</sup> and there had most excellent musick late, in the dark, with great pleasure ; but above all with little Wallington. This morning I was let blood, and did bleed about fourteen ounces, towards curing my eyes.

14th. This day Bosse finished his copy of my picture, which I confess I do not admire, though my wife prefers him to Browne ; nor do I think it like. He does it for W. Hewer, who hath my wife's also, which I like less. This afternoon my Lady Pickering came to see us : I busy, saw her not. But how natural it is for us to slight people out of power, and for people out of power to stoop to see those that while in power they contemned !

15th. At noon is brought home the espinette I bought the other day of Haward ; costs me 5*l*. So to St. James's, where did our ordinary business with the Duke of York. So with my wife and Deb. to visit Mrs. Pierce, whom I do not now so much affect, since

---

<sup>1</sup> Espinette is the French term for a small harpsichord, at that time called in England a spinet. The name arose, no doubt, from the artificial *thorns* used to strike the wires, for which pieces of quills were afterwards substituted.

<sup>2</sup> Tempest and Wallington were members of the Music Society referred to in note to 15th Sept., 1667.

she paints. Understood from her how my Lady Duchess of Monmouth is still lame, and likely always to be so,<sup>1</sup> which is a sad chance for a young lady to get, only by trying of tricks in dancing. So home, and there Captain Dean came and spent the evening with me, to draw some finishing lines on his fine draught of "The Resolution," the best ship, by all report, in the world, and so to bed.

16th. I by water with my Lord Brouncker to Arundell House, to the Royall Society, and there saw the experiment of a dog's being tied through the back, about the spinal artery, and thereby made void of all motion; and the artery being loosened again, the dog recovers. Thence to Cooper's, and saw his advance on my wife's picture, which will be indeed very fine. So with her to the 'Change, to buy some things, and here I first bought of the sempstress next my book-seller's, where the pretty young girl is, that will be a great beauty.

17th. To White Hall, where waited on the Duke of York, and then at the Council about the business of tickets; and I did discourse to their liking, only was too high an assertor that nothing could be invented to secure the King more in the business of tickets than there is; which the Duke of Buckingham did except against, and I could have answered, but forbore; but all liked very well. Thence home, and with my wife and Deb. to the King's House. Thence to Spring

---

<sup>1</sup> See 9th and 15th May, 1668, *ante*.

Garden, and there walked, and supped, and staid late, and with much pleasure, and to bed. The weather excessive hot, so as we were forced to lie in two beds, and I only with a sheet and rug, which is colder than ever I remember I could bear.

18th. My old acquaintance, Will Swan,<sup>1</sup> to see me, who continues a factious fanatick still, and I do use him civilly, in expectation that those fellows may grow great again. Thence to the office, and then with my wife to the 'Change, after having been at Cooper's and sat there for her picture, which will be a noble picture, but yet I think not so like as Hales's is. They say the King of France is making a war again, in Flanders, with the King of Spain; the King of Spain refusing to give him all that he says was promised him in that treaty. Creed told me this day how when the King was at my Lord Cornwallis's,<sup>2</sup> when he went last to Newmarket, that being there on a Sunday, the Duke of Buckingham did in the afternoon make an obscene sermon to him out of Canticles.

19th (Lord's day). Come Mr. Cooper, Hales, Harris, Mr. Butler, that wrote Hudibras, and Mr. Cooper's cozen Jacke; and by and by come Mr. Reeves and his wife, whom I never saw before: and there we dined: a good dinner, and company that pleased me mightily, being all eminent men in their way. Spent all the afternoon in talk and mirth, and in the evening parted.

20th. To the Old Exchange, to see a very noble

<sup>1</sup> See 22nd June and 5th Dec., 1662, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> At Culford, in Suffolk.

fine lady I spied as I went through, in coming ; and there took occasion to buy some gloves, and admire her, and a mighty fine fair lady indeed she was. Thence idling all the afternoon. To visit my Lord Crew, who is very sick, to great danger, by an erysipelas ; the first day I heard of it. To buy a rest for my espinette at the ironmonger's by Holborn Conduit, where the fair pretty woman is that I have lately observed there.

21st. Went to my plate-maker's, and there spent an hour about contriving my little plates, for my books of the King's four Yards.

22nd. Attending at the Committee of the Navy about the old business of tickets, where the only expedient they have found is to bind the Commanders and Officers by oaths. The Duke of York told me how the Duke of Buckingham, after the Council the other day, did make mirth at my position, about the sufficiency of present rules in the business of tickets ; and here I took occasion to desire a private discourse with the Duke of York, and he granted it to me on Friday next. This day a falling out between my wife and Deb., about a hood lost, which vexed me.

23rd. Up, and all day long, except at dinner, at the Office, at work, till I was almost blind, which makes my heart sad.

24th. Up, and by water to St. James's, having, by the way, shown Symson Sir W. Coventry's chimney-pieces, in order to the making me one ;<sup>1</sup> and there,

---

<sup>1</sup> See 14th Aug., *post.*

after the Duke of York was ready, he called me to his closet ; and there I did long and largely show him the weakness of our Office, and did give him advice to call us to account for our duties, which he did take mighty well, and desired me to draw up what I would have him write to the Office.<sup>1</sup> I did lay open the whole failings of the Office, and how it was his duty to fine them, and to find fault with them, as Admiral, especially at this time, which he agreed to, and seemed much to rely on what I said. Attended, all of us, the Duke of York, and had the hearing of Mr. Pett's business, the Master-Shipwright at Chatham, and I believe he will be put out. But here Commissioner Middleton did, among others, shew his good-nature and easiness to the Masters-Attendants, by mitigating their faults, so as, I believe, they will come in again. So home, the Duke of York staying with us till almost night.

25th. At the Office all the morning ; and at noon, after dinner, to Cooper's, it being a very rainy day, and there saw my wife's picture go on, which will be very fine indeed. And so home again to my letters, and then to supper and to bed.

26th (Lord's day). Up ; and all the morning and after dinner, the afternoon also, with W. Hewer in my closet, setting right my Tangier Accounts, which I have let alone these six months and more, but find them very right, and to my great comfort. So in the evening to walk with my wife, and to supper and to bed.

27th. To see my Lord Crew, whom I find up ; and

---

<sup>1</sup> See 27th Aug., *post*.



did wait on him ; but his face sore, but in hopes to do now very well again. Thence to Cooper's, where my wife's picture almost done, and mighty fine indeed. So over the water with my wife, and Deb., and Mercer, to Spring-Garden, and there eat and walked ; and observe how rude some of the young gallants of the town are become, to go into people's arbours where there are not men, and almost force the women ; which troubled me, to see the confidence of the vice of the age : and so we away by water, with much pleasure home. This day my plate-maker comes with my four little plates of the four Yards, cost me 5*l.*, which troubles me, but yet do please me also.

28th. With my wife and Deb. to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "The Slighted Maid," but a mean play ; and thence home, there being little pleasure now in a play, the company being but little. Here we saw Gosnell, who is become very homely, and sings meanly, I think, to what I thought she did.

29th. Comes Mr. Swan, my old acquaintance, and dines with me, and tells me, for a certainty, that Creed is to marry Betty Pickering, and that the thing is concluded, which I wonder at, and am vexed for. I with my wife and two girls to the King's house and saw "The Mad Couple," a mean play altogether, and thence to Hyde Parke, where but few coaches. So to the New Exchange, and thence by water home, with much pleasure, and then to sing in the garden, my eyes for these four days being my trouble, and my heart thereby mighty sad.

30th. To White Hall. There met with Mr. May, who was giving directions about making a close way for people to go dry from the gate up into the House, to prevent their going through the galleries; which will be very good. I staid and talked with him about the state of the King's Offices in general, and how ill he is served, and do still find him an excellent person.

31st. With Mr. Ashburnham;<sup>1</sup> and I made him admire my drawing a thing presently in shorthand: but, God knows! I have paid dear for it, in my eyes. To the King's house, to see the first day of Lacy's "Monsieur Ragou,"<sup>2</sup> now new acted. The King and Court all there, and mighty merry — a farce. Thence Sir J. Minnes giving us, like a gentleman, his coach, hearing we had some business, we to the Park, and so home. Little pleasure there, there being little company, but mightily taken with a little chariot that we saw in the street, and which we are resolved to have ours like it. The month ends mighty sadly with me, my eyes being now past all use almost; and I am mighty hot upon trying the late printed<sup>3</sup> experiment of paper tubes.

August 1st. My wife, and Deb., and I, to the King's house again, coming too late yesterday to hear the

<sup>1</sup> William Ashburnham, the cofferer.

<sup>2</sup> The Old Troop; or, Monsieur Ragou, a comedy, by John Lacey, printed in 1672, 4to.

<sup>3</sup> An account of these tubulous spectacles is given in "The Philosophical Transactions," vol. iii. pp. 727-731. See "Diary," 12th and 23rd of Aug., *post.*

prologue, and do like the play better now than before ; and, indeed, there is a great deal of true wit in it, more than in the common sort of plays.

2nd (Lord's day). Up and at home all the morning, hanging and removing of some pictures, in my study and house. After dinner, I and Tom, my boy, by water up to Putney, and there heard a sermon, and many fine people in the church. Thence walked to Barne Elmes, and there, and going and coming, did make the boy read to me several things, being now-a-days unable to read myself anything, for above two lines together, but my eyes grow weary.

3rd. Meeting Dr. Gibbons, carried him to the Sun tavern, in King Street, and there made him, and some friends of his, drink ; among others, Captain Silas Taylor. So to the Old Exchange, and then home to dinner, and so, Mercer dining with us, I took my wife and her and Deb. to Islington, where we met with W. Joyce and his wife and boy, and there eat and drank, and a great deal of his idle talk, and so we round by Hackney home, and so to sing a little in the garden, and then to bed.

4th. At my Lord Arlington's, where, by Creed's being out of town, I have the trouble given me of drawing up answers to the complaints of the Turks of Algiers, and so I have all the papers put into my hand. To the Office, where come to me my Lord Bellassis, Lt.-Col. Fitzgerald, newly come from Tangier, and Sir Arthur Basset, and there I received their informations, and so, they being gone, I with my clerks

sat up till two in the morning, drawing up my answers and writing them fair, which did trouble me mightily because of my eyes.

5th. Up about seven and to White Hall, where read over my report to Lord Arlington and Berkeley, and then afterward at the Council Board with great good liking, but, Lord ! how it troubled my eyes. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "The Guardian ;" formerly the same, I find, that was called "Cutter of Coleman Street ;" a silly play. And thence to Westminster Hall, where I met Fitzgerald ;<sup>†</sup> and with him to a tavern, to consider of the instructions for Sir Thomas Allen, against his going to Algiers ; he and I being designed to go down to Portsmouth by the Council's order, to-morrow morning. So I away home, and there bespeak a coach ; and so home and to bed.

6th. Waked betimes, and my wife, at an hour's warning, is resolved to go with me, which pleases me, her readiness. But, before ready, comes a letter from Fitzgerald, that he is seized upon last night by an order of the General's by a file of musqueteers, and kept prisoner in his chamber. The Duke of York did tell me of it to-day : it is about a quarrel between him and Witham, and they fear a challenge : so I to him, and sent my wife by the coach round to Lambeth. I lost my labour going to his lodgings, and he in bed : and, staying a great while for him, I at last

---

<sup>†</sup> See 24th Sept., 1662; and 29th April, 1663.

grew impatient, and would stay no longer ; but to St. James's to Mr. Wren, to bid him " God be with you ! " and so over the water to Fox Hall ; and there my wife and Deb. took me up, and we away to Gilford, losing our way for three or four miles, about Cobham. At Gilford we dined ; and I showed them the hospitall there of Bishop Abbot's,<sup>1</sup> and his tomb in the church, which, and the rest of the tombs there, are kept mighty clean and neat, with curtains before them. So to coach again, and got to Liphook, late over Hindhead, having an old man, a guide, in the coach with us ; but got thither with great fear of being out of our way, it being ten at night. Here good, honest people ; and after supper, to bed.

7th. To coach, and with a guide to Petersfield, where I find Sir Thomas Allen and Mr. Tippetts<sup>2</sup> come ; the first about the business, the latter only in respect to me ; as also Fitzgerald, who came post all last night, and newly arrived here. We four sat down presently to our business, and in an hour despatched all our talk ; and did inform Sir Thomas Allen well in it, who, I perceive, in serious matters, is a serious man : and tells me he wishes all we are told be true, in our defence ; for he finds by all, that the Turks have, to this day, been very civil to our merchant-men every where ; and, if they would have broke with us, they never had such an opportunity over our rich merchantmen, as lately, coming out of the Streights.

---

<sup>1</sup> George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury. Ob. 1633.

<sup>2</sup> John Tippet, a Surveyor of the Navy; afterwards knighted.

Then to dinner, and pretty merry : and here was Mr. Martin, the purser, who dined with us, and wrote some things for us. And so took coach again back ; Fitzgerald with us, whom I was pleased with all the day, with his discourse of his observations abroad, as being a great soldier and of long standing abroad : and knows all things and persons abroad very well — I mean, the great soldiers of France, and Spain, and Germany ; and talks very well. Came at night to Gilford, where the Red Lyon so full of people, and a wedding, that the master of the house did get us a lodging over the way, at a private house, his landlord's, mighty neat and fine ; and there supped : and so to bed.

8th. Met Uncle Wight, whom I sent to last night, and Mr. Wight coming to see us, and I walked with them back to see my aunt at Katherine Hill, and there walked up and down the hill and places about : but a dull place, but good ayre, and the house dull. But here I saw my aunt, after many days not seeing her — I think, a year or two ; and she walked with me to see my wife. And here, at the Red Lyon, we all dined together, and pretty merry, and then parted : and we home to Fox Hall, where Fitzgerald and I 'light, and by water to White Hall, where the Duke of York being abroad, I by coach and met my wife. I hear that Colbert,<sup>1</sup> the French Ambassador, is come, and hath been at Court *incognito*. When he hath his audience, I know not.

---

<sup>1</sup> Charles Colbert, Marquis de Croissy, brother of Jean Baptiste Colbert, the great Minister.

9th (Lord's day). Waited on the Duke of York: and both by him and several of the Privy-Council, beyond expectation, I find that my going to Sir Thomas Allen was looked upon as a thing necessary: and I have got some advantage by it, among them. To visit Lord Brouncker, and back to White Hall, where saw the Queen and ladies; and so, with Mr. Slingsby, to Mrs. Williams's, thinking to dine with Lord Brouncker there, but did not, having promised my wife to come home, though here I met Knipp, to my great content. So home; and, after dinner, I took my wife and Deb. round by Hackney, and up and down to take the ayre; and then home, and made visits to Mrs. Turner, and Mrs. Mercer, and Sir W. Pen, who is come from Epsom not well, and Sir J. Minnes, who is not well neither. And so home to supper, and to set my books a little right, and then to bed.

10th. To my Lord Arlington's house, the first time since he came thither, at Goring House, a very fine, noble place; and there he received me in sight of several Lords with great respect. I did give him an account of my journey: and here, while I waited for him a little, my Lord Orrery took notice of me, and begun discourse of hangings, and of the improvement of shipping: I not thinking that he knew me, but did then discover it, with a mighty compliment of my abilities and ingenuity, which I am mighty proud of; and he do speak most excellently. To Cooper's, where I spent all the afternoon with my wife and girl,

seeing him make an end of her picture, which he did to my great content, though not so great as, I confess, I expected, being not satisfied in the greatness of the resemblance, nor in the blue garment: but it is most certainly a most rare piece of work, as to the painting.<sup>1</sup> He hath 30*l.* for his work — and the chrystal, and case, and gold case comes to 8*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; and which I sent him this night, that I might be out of his debt. Home to supper, and my wife to read a ridiculous book I bought to-day of the History of the Taylors' Company.<sup>2</sup>

11th. The Parliament met long enough to adjourne to the 10th of November next. At the Office all the afternoon till night, being mightily pleased with a trial I have made of the use of a tube-spectacall of paper, tried with my right eye. This day I hear that, to the great joy of the Nonconformists, the time is out of the Act against them, so that they may meet: and they have declared that they will have a morning lecture<sup>3</sup> up again, which is pretty strange; and they are connived at by the King every where, I hear, in the

---

<sup>1</sup> This miniature of Mrs. Pepys cannot be traced.

<sup>2</sup> The title of this book was, "*The Honour of the Merchant Taylors.* Wherein is set forth the noble acts, valliant deeds, and heroick performances of Merchant Taylors in former ages; their honourable loves and knightly adventures, their combating of foreign enemies and glorious successes in honour of the English nation: together with their pious acts and large benevolences, their building of publick structures, especially that of Blackwell Hall, to be a market-place for the selling of woollen cloaths: Written by William Winstanley. Lond., 1668." 8vo. With the head of Sir Ralph Blackwell, with a gold chain: arms of London on the right, and of the Merchant Taylors on the left.

<sup>3</sup> The morning lectures at Cripplegate were of great celebrity among the



City and country. This afternoon my wife, and Mercer, and Deb., went with Pelling to see the gypsies at Lambeth,<sup>1</sup> and have their fortunes told ; but what they did, I did not enquire.

12th. Captain Cocke tells me that he hears for certain the Duke of York will lose the authority of an Admiral, and be governed by a Committee : and all our Office changed ; only they are in dispute whether I shall continue or no, which puts new thoughts in me, but I know not whether to be glad or sorry. Home to dinner, where Pelling dines with us, and brings some patridges, which are very good meat ; and, after dinner, I, and wife, and Mercer, and Deb., to the Duke of York's house, and saw "Macbeth," to our great content, and then home, where the women went to the making of my tubes.<sup>2</sup> Then come Mrs. Turner and her husband to advise about their son, the Chaplain, who is turned out of his ship, a sorrow for them, which I am troubled for, and do give them the best advice I can.

13th. Up and Greeting comes, and there he and I tried some things of Mr. Lock's for two flageolets, to my great content, and this day my wife begins again to learn of him ; for I have a great mind for her to be able to play a part with me. Thence I to

Puritans. Many of them were published, forming six volumes in 4to, closely printed. The form of lecture, it is believed, still exists.

<sup>1</sup> Most probably at Norwood, in the parish of Lambeth, a place, much later, famous as the resort of gypsies.

<sup>2</sup> The paper tubes for his eyes: see 31st July, *ante*.

the Office, and then to dinner, where W. Howe dined with me, who tells me for certain that Creed is like to speed in his match with Mrs. Betty Pickering. Here dined with me also Mr. Hollier, who is mightily vain in his pretence to talk Latin. So to the Office again till night, very busy, and so with much content home, and made my wife sing and play on the flageolet to me till I slept with great pleasure in bed.

14th. By water to St. James's, and to see Mr. Coventry, and discourse about business of our Office, telling him my trouble there, to see how things are ordered. I told him also what Cocke told me the other day, but he says there is not much in it, though he do know that this hath been in the eye of some persons to compass for the turning all things in the navy, and that it looks so like a popular thing as that he thinks something may be done in it. At home I find Symson, putting up my new chimney-piece,<sup>1</sup> in our great chamber, which is very fine, but will cost a great deal of money, but it is not flung away. I with Mr. Wren, by invitation, to Sir Stephen Fox's to dinner, where the Cofferer<sup>2</sup> and Sir Edward Savage;<sup>3</sup> where many good stories of the antiquity and estates of many families at this day in Cheshire, and that part of the kingdom, more than what is on this side, near

<sup>1</sup> See 24th July, *ante*.

<sup>2</sup> William Ashburnham.

<sup>3</sup> He was probably of the family of Savage, seated at Frodsham, in Cheshire; and had been attached to the Royal cause. According to Kennet ("Chronicle," p. 869) he married the widow of Sir Richard Smith, one of the King's privy-council.

London. My Lady [Fox] dined with us; a very good lady, and a family governed so nobly and neatly as do me good to see it. Thence the Cofferer, Sir Stephen, and I to the Commissioners of the Treasury about business: and so I up to the Duke of York, who enquired for what I had promised him, about my observations of the miscarriages of our Office; and I told him he should have it next week, being glad he called for it; for I find he is concerned to do something, and to secure himself thereby, I believe: for the world is labouring to eclipse him, I doubt; I mean, the factious part of the Parliament. The Office met this afternoon as usual, and waited on him; where, among other things, he talked a great while of his intentions of going to Dover soon, to be sworn as Lord Warden,<sup>1</sup> which is a matter of great ceremony and state. Spent the evening talking with my wife and piping, and pleased with our chimney-piece.

15th. After dinner with my wife, Mercer, and Deb., to the King's playhouse, and there saw "Love's Mistressse" revived, the thing pretty good, but full of variety of divertisement.

---

<sup>1</sup> Of the Cinque Ports.





Handwritten marks at the bottom right corner, possibly initials or a signature.













